

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

+ + + + +

TASK FORCE ON THE CARE, MANAGEMENT, AND  
TRANSITION OF RECOVERING WOUNDED, ILL, AND  
INJURED MEMBERS OF THE ARMED FORCES

+ + + + +

BUSINESS MEETING

+ + + + +

WEDNESDAY  
DECEMBER 5, 2012

+ + + + +

The Task Force met in the Commonwealth Room of the Doubletree Hotel Washington, D.C.-Crystal City, 300 Army Navy Drive, Arlington, Virginia, at 8:30 a.m., Suzanne Crockett-Jones, Co-Chair, presiding.

PRESENT

- SUZANNE CROCKETT-JONES, Non-DoD Co-Chair
- JUSTIN CONSTANTINE, JD, Member
- CSM STEVEN D. DeJONG, ARNG, Member
- RONALD DRACH, Member
- CAPTAIN CONSTANCE J. EVANS, USN, Member
- LIEUTENANT COLONEL SEAN P.K. KEANE, USMC, Member
- COLONEL KAREN T. MALEBRANCHE, RN, USA Retired, Member
- STEVEN J. PHILLIPS, Member
- DAVID REHBEIN, MS, Member
- COLONEL RUSSELL A. TURNER, MD, USAF Retired, Member

ALSO PRESENT

DENISE F. DAILEY, PMP, Executive Director

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

(202) 234-4433

JESSICA ALLEN  
CHRISTINA ESSEX  
CHRIS FROST  
LARRY LOCK, U.S. Army  
MICHAEL F. LoGRANDE, DAF, Physical Disability  
Board of Review  
MSGT CINDY NOEL, U.S. Air Force  
LTC MICHAEL A. PARKER, U.S. Army (Ret.)  
LOUIS PERRY, U.S. Army  
SGT MATT RAMSEY  
CDR DAVID SHAPIRO, U.S. Navy  
PAUL WILLIAMSON, U.S. Marine Corps

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

## C-O-N-T-E-N-T-S

Call to Order and Opening Remarks Suzanne Crockett-Jones Co-Chair	5
Introductions	5
Public Forum	6
LTC Michael Parker (Ret)	7
Questions and Comments	9
Denise F. Dailey Executive Director PMP	12
Regarding: Scott Morong and Joseph Zumwalt	13
Joseph Zumwalt	15
Task Force Discussion	17
Special Compensation for Activities of Daily Living (SCAADL) Panel	21
Louis Perry Army Warrior Transition Center Representative	23
Paul Williamson Command Advisor for the United States Marine Corps Wounded Warrior Regiment	37
CDR David Shapiro Senior Medical Advisor for Navy Wounded Warrior Safe Harbor	50

## NEAL R. GROSS

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

## C-O-N-T-E-N-T-S

Special Compensation for Activities of Daily Living (SCAADL) Panel (Continued)	
MSGT Cindy Noel Superintendent of the Air Force Wounded Warrior and Survivor Care	69
Physical Disability Board of Review (PDBR)	99
Michael F. LoGrande President Department of Defense Physical Disability Board of Review	
Task Force Review of Upcoming Installation Visits	166
Denise F. Dailey Executive Director PMP	
Recovering Warrior Panel	203
Transition Assistance Program Re-Design Results of the DoD/VA Employment Task Force	289

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 P-R-O-C-E-E-D-I-N-G-S

2 8:30 a.m.

3 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Good  
4 morning, everybody.

5 This morning General Stone won't be  
6 here; actually, he won't be here all day.

7 We have a few members who are coming  
8 in later in the morning. But just to hit every  
9 official marker, I would like us to go around  
10 once again and introduce ourselves.

11 MEMBER REHBEIN: Dave Rehbein. As  
12 I said yesterday, Army veteran, research  
13 scientist, Past National Commander of the  
14 American Legion.

15 MEMBER DeJONG: Command Sergeant  
16 Major Steve DeJong, National Guard Bureau.

17 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Steve Phillips,  
18 retired Army physician, Department of Health and  
19 Human Services.

20 MEMBER DRACH: Ron Drach, retired  
21 Department of Labor, Disabled American  
22 Veterans, one of the non-DoD members.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MEMBER KEANE: Lieutenant Colonel  
2 Sean Keane, Wounded Warrior Regiment, liaison to  
3 the VA.

4                   MEMBER EVANS: Captain Constance  
5 Evans, Nurse Corps, Bureau of Medicine, Director  
6 of Case Management.

7                   CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: And I am  
8 Suzanne Crockett-Jones. I am the civilian  
9 Co-Chair and the spouse of a recovering warrior.

10                   At this point, I know we are probably  
11 running a little ahead of schedule. But if Mr.  
12 Parker is ready, we can go right to our public  
13 forum.

14                   Mr. Parker is a retired Army  
15 Lieutenant Colonel. We have public forum  
16 information under the H tab. We have Mr. Parker  
17 here, and then we have some statements that we  
18 are going to introduce into the record, even  
19 though we don't have the folks here to present  
20 them to us.

21                   So, I am going to turn this over to  
22 you for the next couple of minutes, Mr. Parker.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 LTC PARKER: Good morning.

2 Later this morning, you will receive  
3 a brief from the Physical Disability Board of  
4 Review. My No. 1 concern is that the PDBR is  
5 acting as a unilateral, temporary disability  
6 retirement list adjudication body. The PDBR's  
7 authority is to review the initial PEB  
8 separation decision. Neither the law nor DoD  
9 instructions give the PDBR any authority to  
10 conduct TDRL reviews.

11 A proper TDRL review is complex, and  
12 it protects the rights of the wounded warrior.  
13 It requires a new medical evaluation board that  
14 covers all current medical conditions with full  
15 clinical data. The wounded warrior has a right  
16 to appeal this PEB and provide additional  
17 information to both the Physical and Medical  
18 Evaluation Boards.

19 TDRL adjudication includes an  
20 informal PEB and a formal PEB option. It also  
21 provides multiple levels of appeal. All these  
22 procedures and protections evaporate when the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 PDBR steps in and conducts a TDRL review in a  
2 vacuum and without the required information.

3 A great example of this problem  
4 involved Sergeant First Class Michael Rindorf,  
5 whom I wrote about in my DES Outrage No. 1. In  
6 short, the PDBR found that Sergeant First Class  
7 Rindorf should have been found unfit by PTSD,  
8 rated at 50-percent disabled and placed on the  
9 TDRL. However, the PDBR then exceeded its  
10 authority by artificially determining that  
11 Sergeant First Class Rindorf, what his TDRL  
12 outcome would have been.

13 The PDBR decided his TDRL outcome  
14 would have been a PTSD rating of 10 percent,  
15 removal from the TDRL, and loss of DoD disability  
16 but retirement benefits. The PDBR made this  
17 finding despite the fact that Sergeant First  
18 Class Rindorf's VA ratings for his PTSD had never  
19 been less than 30 percent and were currently at  
20 70 percent. Sergeant First Class Rindorf was  
21 left holding the bag, stripped of all the  
22 requirements and rights to do him by a proper and

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 complete TDRL reevaluation.

2 Bottom line: if the PDBR decides a  
3 PEB should have placed a wounded warrior on TDRL,  
4 the individual should then undergo a proper and  
5 complete TDRL evaluation by their service. Not  
6 to do so cheats wounded warriors out of their  
7 proper DoD disability benefits.

8 I relayed other PDBR concerns to the  
9 Task Force. If you have not done so already,  
10 please review these issues prior to this  
11 morning's presentation by the Physical  
12 Disability Board of Review.

13 That concludes my statement,  
14 pending any questions.

15 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I just  
16 want to make sure I understand. You are saying  
17 that the Board, the Review Board, has the  
18 authority to determine that they should go to  
19 TDRL, but does not have the authority to  
20 determine TDRL?

21 LTC PARKER: Correct. If you read  
22 both the law and the DoD Instruction, they were

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 to look at people who were rated less than 30  
2 percent by the PEB and then make a recommendation  
3 as to what that should have been in actuality.  
4 But nothing in that law or the regulations says,  
5 then, go and act as a TDRL authority and figure  
6 out what that would be.

7 Again, the TDRL review has a lot of  
8 things to it and a lot of protections to it.  
9 PDBR, you are not allowed to appear in front of  
10 it. It is a Board behind closed doors, and it  
11 is done in a vacuum, like I said. And they are  
12 making these determinations based on what they  
13 think would have been the outcome, based on the  
14 limited information they have without a current  
15 reset of that information and the ability that  
16 we would need a lawyer to input that decision.

17 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Okay.  
18 Thank you.

19 MEMBER EVANS: So, what happens  
20 during the appeal process? That individual has  
21 the right to appeal that, correct?

22 LTC PARKER: No. On the PDBR, by

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 law, the PDBR's decision is final. You can no  
2 longer appeal it throughout the services or DoD  
3 channels. Your only course of action, then, is  
4 with the federal courts. The federal courts  
5 have actually issued quite a few decisions on  
6 this, saying, "Hey, when you don't give us the  
7 rationale for why you do things, we have a hard  
8 time trying to make a decision and providing  
9 judicial review of a decision, if there is no  
10 rationale behind it."

11 The other problem is that there is  
12 a six-year statute of limitations to appeal to  
13 the federal court. Often, that has already gone  
14 by, by the time somebody has gone through the  
15 PDBR, since it extends back to 2001 for review.

16 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Thank  
17 you, Mr. Parker.

18 MS. DAILEY: Thank you, Mr. Parker.

19 Ladies and gentlemen, can I get your  
20 attention to tab H, please? Mr. Parker's  
21 complete statements are in tab H.

22 We solicited input from the PEB

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Forum, ladies and gentlemen. It is website for  
2 individuals going through the PEB, and they are  
3 able to blog on the PEB Forum about their  
4 experiences in the IDES.

5 In this last iteration, in  
6 preparation for this meeting, we went into the  
7 PEB Forum, we asked the Administrator of the PEB  
8 Forum to post a request for participation in this  
9 upcoming meeting.

10 In our panel this afternoon, our  
11 wounded warrior panel, we have several  
12 individuals who responded to that post in the PEB  
13 Forum and said they would like to sit on the panel  
14 this afternoon.

15 What we also received were  
16 submissions from two individuals who live out in  
17 California and Arizona. Since I can't pay for  
18 them to come in and talk to you on the panel, what  
19 I have in tab H is their statements.

20 The first one you see is from a Mr.  
21 Scott Morong. Mr. Morong, his experience was in  
22 the first part of our wars in Afghanistan and

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Iraq, two tours in Iraq for Mr. Morong. And he  
2 talks about how he came back from Iraq after his  
3 second tour and was experiencing neck pain,  
4 orthopedic pain.

5 Yesterday, when we had Colonel Faris  
6 in here, she talked about the level of orthopedic  
7 injuries that result in individuals who have  
8 deployed multiple times. We talk a lot about  
9 IDES. We talk a lot about signature injuries.  
10 But when you are really working through all of  
11 the cases in the IDES, what you find is a lot of  
12 orthopedic injury.

13 So, Mr. Morong had an orthopedic  
14 injury. It took him through his process. He  
15 was identified. He had a number of years of  
16 rehabilitation.

17 He explains in this email, also, his  
18 struggles with his chain of command. There were  
19 some concerns that these weren't real injuries.  
20 And so, he had to struggle to establish that this  
21 was his injury and the state of his injury.

22 And he was finally released from the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 military after going through the legacy IDES  
2 with a 10-percent disability. He appealed it in  
3 the VA and got a 30-percent disability.

4           And then -- this ties back to Mr.  
5 Parker's comments, and we have the PDBR coming  
6 in today -- he then went through the PDBR. He  
7 was given a 30-percent retirement and back pay  
8 for five years. He was in this email very  
9 complimentary about the PDBR's ability to look  
10 at these issues.

11           He also talked about PTSD in the  
12 units that he was with; he observed; he had  
13 friends who were experiencing PTSD. He talks a  
14 little bit about that in his email.

15           Again, it is an interesting  
16 perspective from before where the WTUs were set  
17 up. He appreciates the concept of the WTU. And  
18 he also expressed, without using the current  
19 language we understand as IDES, the concept of  
20 the combined ratings between VA and DoD and the  
21 concept of evaluating everyone according to the  
22 VASRD and trying to limit the number of

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 discrepancies between services. And again, his  
2 last comment was about the PDBR.

3 A full statement is in tab H. I  
4 thought it offered you a good perspective about  
5 an individual who is seeing this process change  
6 from the start of the war to 10 years later.

7 The other comments that were sent in  
8 were sent in by CW2 Zumwalt, who is a retired W2.  
9 His experience is a little more recent, in that  
10 he was a member of the WTU and he worked at ACS.

11 He has very strong feelings in this  
12 email about the value of the WTU allowing  
13 individuals to move out of their line unit. He  
14 also expressed concern about being in line units  
15 with an injury, struggling to establish the fact  
16 that these are real injuries, and that they are  
17 not faking it.

18 He explains that being able to work  
19 with the WTU and then work in ACS allowed him  
20 opportunities to prepare for his transition.  
21 And he is tough on the WTUs, but he also sees  
22 their value.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           His last few bullets talk about the  
2 transition piece, which is there is a lot of  
3 information about transitioning out of the  
4 military. His final comments here were about  
5 targeting that transition to real job and real  
6 employment when individuals step out of the  
7 military.

8           Again, all these are a part of your  
9 tab H, along with Mr. Parker's complete packet  
10 of information.

11           We will have a panel this afternoon  
12 from the local individuals who responded to the  
13 PEB postings.

14           Any questions, ladies and  
15 gentlemen? If not, we are going to need a few  
16 minutes here to set up for the SCAADL panel and  
17 we are a little early for that. So, we are going  
18 to take some time to do that. I might not have  
19 all my briefers here yet. The panel starts at  
20 9:00, I think. It starts at 9:00. So, we have  
21 got about 15 minutes here.

22           CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: If the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 members want to look over the statements that we  
2 received that you just walked us through a  
3 little, if there is any discussion of this, they  
4 should bring it forward now. If there is  
5 anything that we might want to ask these folks  
6 about or that isn't clear, if you guys want to  
7 take a quick moment to review those. And then,  
8 if there is any discussion, just let me know.  
9 There might not be, but I want to give us an  
10 opportunity.

11 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I would just  
12 suggest that, when we are in our final meetings  
13 at the end of year to create the recommendations,  
14 maybe the staff can bring back some of these  
15 bullet points and recommendations that we could  
16 discuss. Even though we make personal notes, we  
17 may forget some of that.

18 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Yes, I  
19 would ask that the bullet points especially and  
20 just the general information from these two, if  
21 they could be included sort of in the same place  
22 for our review as the panel that we are going to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 see, so that we have sort of an overall context?  
2 I don't think that is a problem.

3 MEMBER EVANS: In today's session,  
4 we will walk away clearly understanding the PDBR  
5 process, hopefully, and how, when someone -- we  
6 would like to understand the rules for the  
7 members, once they enter into that process. So,  
8 clearly, we need to have a brief to make sure that  
9 we all on the panel understand the PDBR process.

10 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Maybe I can add a  
11 suggestion to that? Perhaps look at the rules  
12 the way they were in the early years, 2000 and  
13 2005 or 2006 or even 2007, before the WTUs were  
14 established, and then see what the new rules or  
15 the current rules are, so we can have a  
16 comparison.

17 MS. DAILEY: You all have Mr.  
18 LoGrande for an hour and 15 minutes this morning.  
19 He has only got like eight slides. Feel free to  
20 consume all hour and 15 minutes. He is here for  
21 you to ask those questions.

22 Now I do a prescription of questions

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 for them to walk through, and this was a little  
2 bit more of a 101 for you. When I bring people  
3 in, I don't really want them to do a 101. You  
4 all are beyond the 101. But this was a new  
5 experience, so he has got opportunities here to  
6 walk you through what the PDBR is.

7 MEMBER REHBEIN: Along with this  
8 list of bullet points that comes out of Mr.  
9 Zumwalt's message, I would like to see the staff  
10 give us some indications. A couple of these I  
11 think might have some legal ramifications. And  
12 so, I think there is some additional background  
13 that needs to be done on a couple of them as we  
14 go into our recommendation meetings to make sure  
15 that we have a full understanding of what is and  
16 may not be possible.

17 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Very  
18 good. Then, I think that we will pause here  
19 until we are ready, the panel is ready for us.

20 Thank you.

21 MS. DAILEY: And for those panel  
22 members that I have in the audience, let me bring

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you on up, so we can get you seated and settled  
2 up here at the Board, please.

3 (Whereupon, the foregoing matter  
4 went off the record at 8:47 a.m. and went back  
5 on the record at 8:55 a.m.)

6 MS. DAILEY: So, ladies and  
7 gentlemen, I have all my panel members here. If  
8 we can take our seats, we will start.

9 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Good  
10 morning.

11 Joining us this morning to  
12 participate as members of the Special  
13 Compensation for Assistance with Activities of  
14 Daily Living Panel, we have Army G1  
15 Representative, Mr. Larry Lock, and Army Warrior  
16 Transition Center Representative, Mr. Louis  
17 Perry. And from the Marines, we have Mr. Paul  
18 Williamson, the Command Advisor for the United  
19 States Marine Corps Wounded Warrior Regiment.  
20 From the Navy, we have Commander David  
21 Shapiro -- Yes? Okay, very good -- the Senior  
22 Medical Advisor for Navy Wounded Warrior Safe

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Harbor, and Ms. Lenora Weatherford, the  
2 Operation Support Officer for Navy Wounded  
3 Warrior Safe Harbor.

4 Do we have --

5 MS. DAILEY: She is out in the  
6 audience.

7 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: She is  
8 here, but back there?

9 And from the Air Force, we have  
10 Master Sergeant Cindy Noel, the Superintendent  
11 of the Air Force Wounded Warrior and Survivor  
12 Care.

13 In response to Recommendation 15  
14 under our 2011 Annual Report, DoD implemented a  
15 policy to provide Service members with  
16 catastrophic injuries or illnesses special  
17 compensation for assistance with activities of  
18 daily living, SCAADL.

19 This panel of subject matter experts  
20 from each Service gives us an opportunity to  
21 understand how the implementation process is  
22 working.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   You can find the panel's biographies  
2 and the material for their briefings is in tab  
3 I, but I believe you all got the updated Air Force  
4 briefing.

5                   I am going to turn it over to you all.  
6 I am not sure if we have settled, if everybody  
7 is comfortable with the order in which they were  
8 introduced as being how we are going to proceed.

9                   I am sure we will have lots of  
10 interruptions where we will ask a million  
11 questions.

12                   Are you all ready?

13                   Thank you very much.

14                   MR. PERRY: In response to the  
15 question that you all asked about the number of  
16 recovering warriors who applied for SCAADL and  
17 the number receiving SCAADL, currently, as of 12  
18 November, we had 694 total applicants apply for  
19 SCAADL and currently we have 531 receiving it.

20                   This is the demographic breakdown.  
21 We have 382 active components, 93 Guard, and 56  
22 Reserve soldiers.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Under B, this is the breakdown by  
2 grade level.

3 And under C, this shows us what tier  
4 level that they are receiving, with Tier 1 being  
5 the lowest level and Tier 3 being the highest.

6 MEMBER EVANS: I am sorry to  
7 interrupt, but I just want to ask a question.  
8 You have about how many members in your WTCs, in  
9 your WTBS?

10 MR. PERRY: Total?

11 MEMBER EVANS: Total.

12 MR. PERRY: Ten thousand one  
13 hundred and twenty-four.

14 MEMBER EVANS: So, of your 10,000  
15 you identified, you have had 694 applicants?

16 MR. PERRY: Yes, ma'am.

17 MEMBER EVANS: And that is based on,  
18 you are looking at the applicants as they move  
19 from inpatient to outpatient?

20 MR. PERRY: Yes, ma'am.

21 MEMBER REHBEIN: I may be the only  
22 one who needs this, but just for my knowledge,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 if nobody else's, can you review the three tiers  
2 and what the dividing lines are?

3 MR. PERRY: Yes. Tier 1 is the  
4 lowest entry level. That is the lowest tier  
5 rating. Tier 2 is the medium tier rating, and  
6 Tier 3 is the high tier rating.

7 MEMBER REHBEIN: But what  
8 determines which tier level an individual is in?

9 MR. PERRY: That is based off the  
10 2948. When the doctor does the evaluation form  
11 on the DD Form 2948, each area is given a number.  
12 That number corresponds with the tier rating.

13 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: It is an  
14 acuity-based rating, severity of injuries, and  
15 it is formatted.

16 MR. PERRY: This tells how we market  
17 SCAADL. Soldiers' families are briefed on a  
18 program during a reception by the nurse case  
19 managers.

20 At the Warrior Transition Command,  
21 our STRATCOM has developed flyers and posters  
22 that we distribute out to the individual WTUs

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 that they use to post within their WTUs.

2 A distribution email was sent out to  
3 all 10,000 soldiers that I put together and sent  
4 out to each soldier individually. We also sent  
5 it out to the nurse case managers, the command  
6 teams, and all of the WTUs and CBWTUs, and it is  
7 also posted on the WTC website. We have a new  
8 page going up that will be exclusively for  
9 SCAADL, and it will list all the components of  
10 SCAADL and everything you need to do to get in  
11 contact and need any information on SCAADL.

12 The estimated percentage of our  
13 eligibles who are receiving SCAADL, we estimated  
14 that 100 percent who are eligible are receiving  
15 it currently.

16 All new recovering warriors that  
17 come into the program, they are screened when  
18 they come from inpatient to outpatient status to  
19 see if they are eligible for SCAADL.

20 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Who does  
21 that screening?

22 MR. PERRY: The nurse case

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 managers. And we also at the Warrior Transition  
2 Command. We work with the cadre members and  
3 make sure that they understand SCAADL and they  
4 can brief it back to the soldiers.

5 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Just a quick  
6 question. After the screening, who  
7 determines -- the acuity, the physician  
8 determines whether they enter the program or  
9 not?

10 MR. PERRY: Yes, sir, the  
11 physician.

12 Overall, how effectively does  
13 SCAADL meet the needs of eligible recovering  
14 warriors? If you look at 1, 2, and 3, these are  
15 statements that I received from family members  
16 that actually speak to the success of the  
17 program.

18 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Do you  
19 have any numbers on what percentage of SCAADL  
20 goes to spouses and what percentage goes to other  
21 family members or non-family members?

22 MR. PERRY: No, not at this time we

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 don't.

2 MEMBER EVANS: So, one of the  
3 reasons that we asked for the brief on SCAADL is  
4 that we hear from family members that they have  
5 to find out about SCAADL from other family  
6 members. So, I am little concerned. I mean, we  
7 want to make sure that you are capturing 100  
8 percent. We want to make sure that all  
9 recovering warriors and their family members are  
10 fully aware of the SCAADL.

11 But when a WTB has over 9,000 members  
12 in their WTB and you have less than 10  
13 percent -- looking at what? -- 5, 10 percent on  
14 SCAADL, and you have some significant injuries  
15 with your warriors, I am just making sure that  
16 you are capturing everyone that should be on that  
17 program.

18 And sometimes we hear from the  
19 families that they have to learn about SCAADL  
20 from another family member. That is  
21 across -- that is just not Army -- that across  
22 all the Services.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           So, again, go back and reassess how  
2           you are. I know we hit them inpatient. I have  
3           seen that. But we want to make sure that we are  
4           not missing anyone and that everyone that should  
5           be on the SCAADL program, that they are on the  
6           program, because we do hear that from the family  
7           members, that the information, they feel as  
8           though they have to find out about it from  
9           another.

10           MR. PERRY: Yes, ma'am.

11           MEMBER PHILLIPS: You know, broadly  
12           speaking, I think that is an interesting  
13           comment. What it brings to mind -- and I don't  
14           know if it still the same -- when I was inducted,  
15           among other things, I had to sign my beneficiary  
16           for my life insurance. You know, I knew that if  
17           I died, someone would get some money, but I was  
18           not given any education or information on what  
19           happens if I got wounded or was sick or ill.

20           I mean, this is a recurrent theme.  
21           I don't mean to take time away from the  
22           presentation, but I don't want to lose that

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 thought among the panel.

2 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Also,  
3 nurse case managers are briefing. My concern is  
4 that, if they are briefing recovering warriors,  
5 that the information might not be getting to  
6 potential caregivers. When we go from  
7 installation to installation, we see a  
8 communication gap between the information that  
9 is given to folks who frequently are suffering  
10 from TBIs, have memory issues and retention  
11 issues, and then, the expectation is that they  
12 will be effective in getting that information to  
13 the person who is doing that service of  
14 caregiving. And that assumption that that gap  
15 gets covered, that that information makes it to  
16 the right person, that is not always actually  
17 happening.

18 So, I am wondering if there is a  
19 protocol for nurse case managers to brief  
20 SCAADL, if that includes an attempt to brief it  
21 to potentially the caregiver.

22 MR. LOCK: Ma'am, Mr. Lock, the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 Compensation Chief for the Army.

2 They are all valid points that have  
3 been brought up by the panel. What we have done  
4 by design with the program is to ask Army  
5 auditors to come back in. And what we would like  
6 to do is to capture the Task Force concerns as  
7 we scope for the audit.

8 So, I think rather than rely on  
9 anecdotal testimonials as to how well things are  
10 working, or who knows what, let's get some actual  
11 information and make adjustments accordingly.  
12 We will be happy to take that on and make it part  
13 of the audit review.

14 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Thank  
15 you very much.

16 MR. PERRY: These are some of our  
17 new best practices that we have.

18 What Mr. Lock was talking about, we  
19 are currently developing our unit-level audit  
20 program where we are going to go out to the  
21 individual units to verify that the SCAADL is  
22 being put out to the unit and is being processed

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 correctly, the packet is on in correct order.  
2 And that is in preparation for the big Army audit  
3 that is going to be coming.

4 We have pushed out SCAADL  
5 information to subordinate commands, TRADOC,  
6 SOCOM. We do have soldiers from those commands  
7 that we are treating that are outside of the  
8 Warrior Transition Command in the WTUs.

9 It was also added to the  
10 Organization Inspection Program that we do. We  
11 have an inspection team that goes out and checks  
12 the WTUs. SCAADL was added to that. So, that  
13 is now being checked.

14 And we also do a monthly and  
15 quarterly VTC with the unit commands, and we talk  
16 over SCAADL, any issues they are having down at  
17 the unit level and how we can address or fix those  
18 issues.

19 MS. DAILEY: And, gentlemen from  
20 the Army, your intent here is really that people  
21 do not have to apply for SCAADL? They come out  
22 of inpatient, they are screened, and the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 paperwork is taken care of by the nurse case  
2 manager and the physician, and this benefit  
3 comes to them without them having to seek it out.  
4 It is basically an entitlement which only  
5 requires them to be screened by their nurse case  
6 manager and approved by their physician? Is  
7 that correct?

8 MR. PERRY: To some extent, yes.  
9 But we also take care of soldiers who are not in  
10 the WTU system.

11 MS. DAILEY: Right, right.

12 MEMBER DeJONG: Gentlemen, if you  
13 would, in all Services, I will kind of field the  
14 same question. What, if any, issues are you  
15 having now? I mean, we got some great feedback  
16 on your slide, and that is explanation in itself.  
17 But what problems are you seeing at unit-level  
18 or brigade/battalion-level? Are there any  
19 problems that you are facing with SCAADL that you  
20 are trying to overcome right now?

21 MR. PERRY: I think one of the main  
22 issues that we get, one of the main complaints

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 we get, that it is taxable income. So, it is  
2 paid to the soldier and it is being taxed, and  
3 tends to be a problem that has been coming up  
4 quite often.

5 MS. DAILEY: Yes, this is the first  
6 full year that Service members will be receiving  
7 this. So, the tax issues are starting to come  
8 home to roost.

9 Ms. Aberta corrected me here.  
10 Individuals do get briefed on it, correct? They  
11 can opt-out based on other benefits that may be  
12 more --

13 MR. PERRY: Yes.

14 MS. DAILEY: -- to their advantage,  
15 or even if someone calculates the tax advantage  
16 right there in front of them, they may say, "No,  
17 thank you." Once briefed, once it is calculated  
18 for them, they have an option to not take it  
19 because other options are better?

20 MR. PERRY: Yes.

21 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

22 MEMBER DeJONG: Are you able to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 easily identify those Service members who are  
2 not in a WTU, who are in their primary unit? Or  
3 are you missing some?

4 MR. PERRY: Those are harder to  
5 find. Normally, they come to us because it is  
6 just the Army so big, it is hard for us to go out  
7 to individual units. But, once we locate them,  
8 we get them processed, and it is a fairly-quick  
9 process.

10 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Would you have  
11 any ideas or suggestions on how to capture, you  
12 know, close to 100 percent of those? Or is that  
13 something that is difficult?

14 MR. PERRY: I think that would just  
15 be an Army-wide distribution, something we would  
16 have to get with Army G1 and get them to press  
17 out Army-wide.

18 MR. WILLIAMSON: In the Marine  
19 Corps, every morning our Operation Center  
20 reviews all personnel casualty reports that are  
21 generated across the Marine Corps. So, that is  
22 the first catch point, is if that personnel

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 casualty report was submitted by the unit  
2 commander. Whether they are in theater,  
3 whether they are on recruiting duty out in Idaho,  
4 we have the opportunity to be made aware that we  
5 have a severely- or catastrophically-injured  
6 Service member that we are going to track. And  
7 part of that tracking process includes the  
8 assignment of a recovery care coordinator.  
9 That recovery care coordinator is responsible  
10 for monitoring those benefits, TSGLI, SCAADL,  
11 anything else that would be appropriate for a  
12 catastrophically-wounded Service member.

13 MR. PERRY: Subject to your  
14 questions.

15 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I think  
16 we will just continue on. We might come back and  
17 grill you some more.

18 MR. PERRY: Okay.

19 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Don't  
20 feel you have gotten away yet.

21 (Laughter.)

22 MR. WILLIAMSON: Thank you for the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 opportunity to present to the Task Force this  
2 morning.

3 I am Paul Williamson from the Marine  
4 Corps' Wounded Warrior Regiment.

5 Answering your question on how many  
6 Marines are currently receiving SCAADL, right  
7 now we have 225 as of the 1st of November, '12,  
8 who are receiving the benefit. You see the  
9 numbers of applicants who are currently in  
10 receipt of it, what their determination was for  
11 those who were determined to be zero rated, and  
12 those that are currently in the appeals process.

13 Since the inception of the program  
14 back in September of '11, there has been a total  
15 of 315 Marines that have been receiving SCAADL  
16 at some level.

17 I wanted to point to the appeals  
18 process there. What typically that amounts to  
19 is a Service member has been rated by their  
20 provider as perhaps a low or medium tier and they  
21 are seeking a higher level of compensation for  
22 their care required. While they are in appeals

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 process, they continue to receive the level of  
2 compensation as determined at the time. In the  
3 event that the higher rating is accorded them in  
4 that appeal process, then the retroactive  
5 payments for that higher tier are made to them.

6 In the Marine Corps, the way this  
7 process works is the individual Service member,  
8 as someone pointed out earlier, when they move  
9 from an inpatient to an outpatient status -- they  
10 cannot draw the benefit while they are an  
11 inpatient -- but when they are moving across,  
12 there is a coordinated effort between the  
13 medical case manager and the recovery care  
14 coordinator. We, the Marine Corps, believe the  
15 responsibility for ensuring the delivery of this  
16 benefit rests with our recovery care coordinator  
17 and the command that this Service member is  
18 currently assigned to.

19 We have very few of our population  
20 receiving SCAADL who are not currently assigned  
21 to a Wounded Warrior Regiment. That number of  
22 225 that are currently receiving SCAADL

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 represents about a quarter of the Marines who are  
2 currently assigned to a Marine Corps Wounded  
3 Warrior unit. Very few others outside of the  
4 unit are currently receiving that SCAADL  
5 payment.

6 This is a demographic breakdown.  
7 We have a little different presentation here  
8 than what Army presented, but we do have a  
9 separate information sheet that we could provide  
10 to the Task Force that gives a little bit further  
11 breakdown.

12 The number up there of recipients  
13 you see is scaled heavily towards the male  
14 population. The breakdown of the Reserve and  
15 Active Duty is provided for you there.

16 There are the conditions that  
17 typically result in the determination that the  
18 Service member is eligible for this benefit.

19 I just want to point out that there  
20 are two phases to the determination of the SCAADL  
21 benefit. First, there is the determination of  
22 eligibility, that the Service member has

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1       sustained a catastrophic injury. And then, the  
2       second phase of the process is to determine how  
3       that injury impacts or will drive their  
4       requirement for assistance with activities of  
5       daily living. Only a licensed physician,  
6       whether it be VA or DoD, can make that  
7       determination.

8                 The grading scale for providing that  
9       rating level is somewhat subjective, and it does  
10      present some problems. We are working with OSD  
11      and the other Services to try to make that a  
12      little more consistent, so that doctors who are  
13      executing this evaluation are doing it  
14      consistently across the board.

15                As you might expect, with the  
16      various specialties that, again, are licensed  
17      physicians, you could have a family practice  
18      physician or an orthopedist or a neuropsych who  
19      are making these evaluations. So, we just want  
20      to make sure that there is consistency across  
21      that.

22                Captain Evans mentioned earlier

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 that some of the Service members are receiving  
2 information about SCAADL from other Service  
3 members before they receive it from the official  
4 means. I can't speak directly to that. I am  
5 going to surmise, though, that some of that may  
6 be a discussion while they are in an inpatient  
7 status, and they wouldn't be apprised of the  
8 SCAADL benefit until they got closer to that  
9 discharge from that inpatient status.

10 And in the Marine Corps, too, it is  
11 a pull process where we are working directly with  
12 the Service member to ensure that an application  
13 is done for them. They are made aware of the  
14 benefit, and I will talk about the marketing  
15 process here a little later.

16 Right now, the predominance of our  
17 recipients of SCAADL are in the E2 to E5 pay  
18 grade. There are 175 of them that are currently  
19 receiving that benefit.

20 Marketing of this, the Marine Corps,  
21 General Dunford, who is the Assistant Commandant  
22 of the Marine Corps, worked aggressively with

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the Deputy Secretary of the Defense to get this  
2 benefit in place. It was established in law  
3 back in 2009, and OSD implemented it in September  
4 of '11.

5 The ACMC wanted to ensure that as  
6 close to the implementation date that our  
7 Marines would receive this benefit. The  
8 benefit became available on the 1st of  
9 September, '11. On the 15th of September, 105  
10 Marines were paid SCAADL.

11 We have been very aggressive in  
12 marketing this. You can see we have an  
13 information campaign. We have the information  
14 sheet that we have -- I am sorry; I didn't advance  
15 the slide there.

16 This information sheet here is part  
17 of a library of information that is available to  
18 Service members, their families. They can  
19 access this through our website or through an  
20 application that we introduce to them when they  
21 become a member of the Warrior Transition Unit.  
22 It is also provided to our field commanders for

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 those Marines who are not assigned to a Wounded  
2 Warrior Regiment element.

3 As I mentioned before, a PCR review  
4 is done every morning in our Wounded Warrior  
5 Operations Center. Therefore, we have, I would  
6 hesitate to say 100 percent, but very close to  
7 100-percent assurance that all of those who are  
8 eligible for the benefit are being apprised of  
9 it and being encouraged or if not assisted to  
10 make application for the benefit.

11 And here are some of the other means  
12 by which we put that information out. We have  
13 a very aggressive training program for our  
14 section leaders, our recovery care  
15 coordinators, and any of our direct staff who are  
16 touching those Marines about these various  
17 benefits. Again, we have a high level of  
18 confidence in the marketing of this benefit to  
19 our Marines.

20 The effectiveness of SCAADL,  
21 someone asked the question earlier about  
22 challenges with the benefit. Part of the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 confusion on the SCAADL benefit is, first, you  
2 have to be eligible for the benefit. That is,  
3 as I stated earlier, is a separate process from,  
4 then, doing the rating.

5 But a lot of our Service members are  
6 confused about compensation in general. This  
7 was one of the concerns that the Assistant  
8 Commandant had because some of our Marine  
9 families were being compensated -- or reimbursed  
10 is the more correct term -- when they were  
11 serving as a non-medical attendant. And this  
12 situation is that, when they go from an inpatient  
13 to an outpatient status, a physician can  
14 determine that a non-medical attendant is  
15 appropriate. That non-medical attendant is not  
16 necessarily providing the same caregiver  
17 services that someone who is under SCAADL would  
18 be, but they are bedside with the Service  
19 members.

20 Well, they are being compensated  
21 under the rules of the Joint Federal Travel  
22 regulation that, if you are in a travel status

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 as a non-medical attendant on invitational  
2 travel orders, you are entitled to lodging and  
3 per diem for the area where you are serving.

4 In the event that the Service  
5 member's family is co-located where that Service  
6 member is recovering, then there is no  
7 entitlement to that travel benefit. But the  
8 Service members and their families don't quite  
9 understand that distinction between why is it  
10 that the Marine over here next to me, his family  
11 is being paid, in their mind, for them to be here,  
12 and my family is being denied that. So, it is  
13 an information and education process.

14 When Service members get together,  
15 there is an opportunity for them to, if you will,  
16 try to provide counsel to another about what they  
17 should be receiving, and they may not be  
18 completely accurate in that. That is something  
19 we just have to deal with on a more aggressive  
20 level to ensure that our Marines understand what  
21 benefit they are entitled to, what  
22 compensation/reimbursement their families are

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 entitled to, that are not necessarily  
2 SCAADL-specific.

3 The other challenges that we have --

4 MEMBER EVANS: Hey, Paul?

5 MR. WILLIAMSON: Yes, ma'am.

6 MEMBER EVANS: I am sorry to  
7 interrupt.

8 So, I think that is something that  
9 we may want to look at towards the end of the year  
10 when we do our recommendations. So, there is  
11 confusion between family members receiving,  
12 whether they should receive non-medical  
13 attendant pay, right, and SCAADL?

14 MR. WILLIAMSON: Is that a question  
15 for me?

16 MEMBER EVANS: Yes.

17 MR. WILLIAMSON: Yes, ma'am.

18 MEMBER EVANS: Okay. Okay. So, I  
19 think one of the things that we need to, we, as  
20 a panel, should look at, and maybe make a  
21 recommendation, although it is a Service  
22 responsibility to ensure that the families are

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 well-informed, I still think we need to look at  
2 the pay, because that is a question that we see  
3 from the families all the time, that "This family  
4 member is receiving more pay than I am receiving"  
5 or "I didn't get this benefit because my family  
6 member didn't have" such-and-such. So, that is  
7 something that I think we should look at towards  
8 the end of the year with our recommendations of  
9 what we can submit to Congress, as to how we  
10 better assist the families or educate the  
11 families.

12 MR. WILLIAMSON: Captain, that is  
13 something that has been looked at a couple of  
14 times. But, all means, it can be attacked  
15 again.

16 Let me give you a scenario that makes  
17 this complicated for the family to understand.  
18 Let's say you have a Marine who is stationed at  
19 Camp Pendleton, and he is forward in  
20 Afghanistan, and he suffers a catastrophic  
21 injury. He is recovering here in Bethesda.  
22 His family is brought here on invitational

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 travel orders. While they are in a travel  
2 status, they are reimbursed for their travel  
3 expenses. But the family doesn't typically  
4 recognize that as a reimbursement for travel  
5 expenses; it is just money being paid for being  
6 bedside.

7 Well, the patient then moves to  
8 outpatient status here at Bethesda. The family  
9 member is still in a travel status, and they are  
10 receiving the non-medical attendant  
11 reimbursement for travel. But the Service  
12 member is also now eligible for special  
13 compensation for assistance with activities of  
14 daily living. So, there are two income streams  
15 coming to them.

16 A decision is made then to return the  
17 Marine to Camp Pendleton to recover at Wounded  
18 Warrior Battalion West. When they relocate  
19 back to Camp Pendleton, the family member is no  
20 longer in the travel status. So, the \$71 a day  
21 in per diem that they were being paid being  
22 bedside here in Bethesda disappears. And for

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1       them, there is no change; their life did not  
2       change. They are still bedside by their Marine.  
3       They just don't happen to be in a travel status  
4       now.

5                       That is difficult to explain to  
6       someone who is not familiar with Joint Federal  
7       Travel regulations, you know, and it is a very  
8       emotional issue in some cases because it is a  
9       dramatic drop in, if you will, income because per  
10      diem is a non-taxable benefit where SCAADL is  
11      taxable. That is the issue.

12                      Best practices, I won't go through  
13      each and every one of these, but I wanted to point  
14      to the one on the bottom. That is our  
15      coordination with the VA to ensure that the dual  
16      payment of the VA's caregiver stipend and the DoD  
17      SCAADL allowance don't overlap.

18                      This is an interesting issue because  
19      a Service member is entitled to receive SCAADL  
20      for 90 days after their separation. They can  
21      apply for the VA caregiver stipend once they have  
22      the determination from the disability system

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 that they are going to be transitioning out and  
2 they have an established date.

3 They can apply for the VA caregiver  
4 stipend on the 1st of July and not separate until  
5 November in some cases. VA will pay them back  
6 to the 1st of July the caregiver stipend. For  
7 the period of 1 July to November, the Service  
8 member is also eligible to receive SCAADL.

9 So, our effort here with the VA is  
10 to ensure that we don't place the Service member  
11 in overpaid status. That is one of the  
12 challenges that we have in the program.

13 And that concludes my presentation.  
14 Any questions?

15 (No response.)

16 Thank you.

17 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I am  
18 sorry, I had a question. I got distracted. If  
19 we go on, I will come back when I have figured  
20 it out.

21 CDR SHAPIRO: Good morning.

22 I am Commander David Shapiro, and I

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 have been asked to speak about SCAADL from the  
2 Navy Wounded Warrior Safe Harbor perspective.

3 So, here is a breakdown of our  
4 recipients of SCAADL since the inception. You  
5 can kind of see the breakdown.

6 I understand that probably the Board  
7 might be interested in the Service member that  
8 declined. So, here is a Service member who,  
9 working with his caregiver, decided to use a  
10 TRICARE benefit, get a home health nurse  
11 instead, as opposed to using SCAADL. So, they  
12 kind of analyzed what their options were and  
13 said, "This is what we want to do."

14 So, here is a breakdown of the  
15 demographic compositions of our current SCAADL  
16 recipients. I am not necessarily going to read  
17 it all to you, but you can kind of see what you  
18 would kind of expect.

19 What I kind of found interesting was  
20 I did peek at the other Services' presentation  
21 and kind of saw sort of a lining-up of  
22 percentages in terms of Reservists versus Active

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Duty. Well, the Board is already familiar with  
2 the fact that our Navy folk tend to be a little  
3 bit older than the Marine Corps and our Army  
4 compatriots.

5 But you can kind of see the breakdown  
6 in terms of wounded in combat, which we include  
7 TBI and PTSD in; cancer probably being our major  
8 serious illness, and we are talking about sort  
9 of higher-stage cancers that put people in a  
10 situation where they are permanently disabled.  
11 And polytrauma patients, the liberty accidents  
12 or the training-accident-type patients that end  
13 up catastrophically-disabled. As well, as you  
14 can also see on the far end the number,  
15 breakdown, in terms of tier.

16 Okay. So, how do we market SCAADL?  
17 We do trainings and briefings. Our  
18 non-clinical care managers do get out there and  
19 brief. It is an important, when we start  
20 looking at capturing individuals, to just  
21 analyze them in general. I personally kind of  
22 make the point that SCAADL is just a small piece

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 of a bigger picture of any Service member. And  
2 so, it should be something that is considered  
3 along with a host of other things. I don't  
4 personally like to say, "Zoom, SCAADL." No, I  
5 am a holistic sort of guy. We need to include  
6 might they be somebody who is eligible for SCAADL  
7 or not when we look at them and when we are  
8 initially capturing them, and it is part of the  
9 CRP, which gets heavily discussed between our  
10 Operations Department and the non-clinical care  
11 managers. Obviously, a heavy focus in how we do  
12 business with our CAP2's and 3's.

13 Ongoing discussions with the  
14 multidisciplinary team, so that, as people start  
15 to get ready and start looking at going from  
16 inpatient to outpatient, that we are ready to get  
17 set up to do the analysis.

18 We have fact sheets. We speak  
19 monthly with the non-medical care managers, and  
20 cases get discussed, like who got SCAADL, what  
21 their problems were, that sort of thing.

22 What is really important -- maybe it

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 is personal -- like the Military Personal Manual  
2 article is something that we have been waiting  
3 for because it is going to allow us to re-ping,  
4 if you would, the benefit. So, basically, the  
5 MILPERS manual, if you would -- I am not used to  
6 saying it that way -- and that is sort of a bible  
7 of sorts of policy. And so, once that gets  
8 released -- and we are getting close; as you can  
9 imagine, it is sort of a long, strung-out process  
10 that jumps through many wickets -- but once that  
11 gets released, that allows us to kind of re-ping  
12 and re-advertise the benefit because this gets  
13 blasted out as an addition to, essentially, the  
14 bible of personnel issues for the Navy.

15 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Can I get  
16 you to go back, actually, to the slide before  
17 where you have showed us the number and monthly  
18 average per tier level? I am interested that  
19 the highest tier level of injury and acuity,  
20 those folks are not receiving as much per month  
21 as those in the low tier. I am interested in  
22 that because it seems opposite in the other

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Services, that the highest-tiered acuity are  
2 averaging only \$200 a month in compensation. Or  
3 am I having trouble reading this chart?

4 CDR SHAPIRO: You may have trouble.  
5 I can't exactly answer your question. But one  
6 of the things that I have observed with SCAADL  
7 is it is also about location, meaning that you  
8 have the tiers, right, and someone gets a tier?  
9 And this is something that we are on the lookout  
10 for. If the Service member is in a  
11 different -- it depends on the zip code.  
12 Ultimately, the level of compensation is based  
13 on zip code.

14 When my Marine Corps colleague was  
15 speaking about when someone goes from Bethesda  
16 to Camp Pendleton, that is a big change in zip  
17 code. So, it confuses kind of how you look at  
18 how people are paid because like Bethesda would  
19 be very different than an area in the middle of  
20 the Midwest because it is based, the payments are  
21 based on zip codes. So, that really kind of  
22 blurs to some degree your analysis of kind of how

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you are looking at that pay.

2 And it is something that we are  
3 careful about because, if a Service member is  
4 like, "Hey, I am getting ready to move home,"  
5 then we kind of caution them, "This is how much  
6 you are getting now. When you move, your zip  
7 code changes. We are going to have to change the  
8 SCAADL and your payment shifts." So, that  
9 confuses the numbers of what you are looking at.

10 MEMBER REHBEIN: I have the same  
11 confusion that our Chairman does. I don't see  
12 where the combined monthly average of \$1400  
13 comes from out of that graph because none of  
14 those other three come anywhere near that level.

15 CDR SHAPIRO: I would have to refer  
16 back and look at the numbers again to see if  
17 perhaps it is a visual presentation problem,  
18 which I suspect it is.

19 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I am sorry.  
20 Perhaps I can ask the question in a different  
21 way. If you eliminate the variables of per diem  
22 and those independent variables, is the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 reimbursement the same for basic SCAADL for all  
2 the Services at all the levels?

3 MR. WILLIAMSON: Yes. Yes.  
4 Excuse me, Doctor, but the determination is  
5 based on Bureau of Labor statistics for the  
6 geographic area where the service of recovery  
7 care is being provided. Whatever the local  
8 market is paying within that zip code, this is  
9 established by the VA. The Services and the VA  
10 utilize the same compensation schedule.

11 So, regardless of Service,  
12 regardless of VA caregiver stipend recipient,  
13 the compensation is the same for that geographic  
14 area. If they are low tier, this is the dollar  
15 figure, et cetera.

16 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Thank you. I  
17 understand.

18 So, if you eliminate the per diem and  
19 some of those other things, it is just basically  
20 related to the cost of living in a particular  
21 area, zip code. Okay. Thank you.

22 CDR SHAPIRO: Okay. So, this is an

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 interesting slide and it is important. So, due  
2 to the acuity, eligibility, Navy Safe Harbor is  
3 highly confident that eligible sailors are  
4 receiving SCAADL. Due to the acuity of their  
5 medical condition, Service members meeting  
6 SCAADL criteria fall within the purview of Safe  
7 Harbor. As a result, we are out there looking  
8 for them and capturing them.

9 Many SCAADL recipients are  
10 classified as CAT3's and assigned an FRC. A  
11 Navy Safe Harbor is an FRC assigned to its HQ  
12 component, which is a nice benefit that we have;  
13 she works with us, which works directly with our  
14 staff at Headquarters.

15 Current SCAADL policy does not cover  
16 the Coast Guard. Remember, if you kind of go  
17 back and look at the original policy, it was  
18 Department of Defense, and the Coast Guard is  
19 Department of Homeland Security.

20 At present, we have five Coast Guard  
21 recovering Service members who would likely meet  
22 SCAADL criteria. This has been discussed with

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the Coast Guard, in other words, the existence  
2 of the benefit and the fact that here is a policy  
3 that the DoD has. The Coast Guard has to go and  
4 decide whether they want to execute the benefit.  
5 My sort of experience in executing the benefit,  
6 it involves a lot more than just Safe Harbor to  
7 execute the benefit. You need money, and then  
8 you need people to actually pay the money.

9 So, the Coast Guard is aware. Their  
10 numbers, obviously, are smaller than our numbers  
11 in terms of sailors or Coast Guard or the other  
12 Services, but in terms of everybody that we help  
13 take care of getting it, I can't honestly say  
14 yes, because the Coast Guard falls under a  
15 different purview when it comes to policy.

16 They have been educated about it and  
17 it has been discussed. They said they were kind  
18 of looking at it. But I want to answer the Board  
19 honestly about what the story is there.

20 Yes?

21 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Do you  
22 have any numbers on how many CAT2's might be, who

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 are on that little edge --

2 CDR SHAPIRO: In terms of the Coast  
3 Guard?

4 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: No, in  
5 terms of Navy, how many CAT2's are eligible for  
6 SCAADL? I mean, sometimes people are, we find  
7 sometimes that the categories are a little gray  
8 at the edges.

9 CDR SHAPIRO: I concur with you  
10 about the grayness because I am heavily involved  
11 with enrollment. So, I would tell you that I  
12 can't give you an exact number. When we look at  
13 enrollment and there is a question, well, the  
14 answer is you always err on the side of the member  
15 and say, "Let's just go for it."

16 And so, what happens is there is a  
17 general blurring of Category 2's and 3's.  
18 Obviously, your 3's are going to tend to score  
19 higher on the SCAADL, but then you should have  
20 a subpopulation of Category 2's as well. So, I  
21 can't give you a great answer because the  
22 definitions themselves do -- because I am doing

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 this analysis; this is something I do every day,  
2 is look at cases. And you kind of see that there  
3 is often a blurring of 2 and 3.

4 My philosophy and the Command's  
5 philosophy is we will always err on the side of  
6 the member in terms of what a Category 2. But,  
7 then, when you start looking within Category  
8 2's, you kind of realize that there are  
9 subpopulations of Category 2's. And so, what  
10 happens, and how usually it will scale out, is  
11 how they score on their activities of daily  
12 living in terms of how catastrophic somebody is.

13 I know that is not the best answer,  
14 but how that kind of peels out.

15 So, how effective is it? Feedback  
16 provided by non-medical care managers,  
17 recovering Service members, and caregivers  
18 indicates SCAADL compensation provides critical  
19 financial relief. You know, it is just one less  
20 thing to worry about. And I think that what we  
21 hear is that people like that option, meaning if  
22 they have an option between using a

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 government-funded service which eliminates your  
2 source of SCAADL, and they are capable of doing  
3 it themselves and want to do it, and take care  
4 of their loved one, or it is not always  
5 necessarily a direct family member, that it is  
6 something that relieves that stress of having to  
7 worry about what the financial impact is.

8           And they can focus -- you know, the  
9 other thing, the reality is that all along people  
10 do this, and then it creates other problems,  
11 right? Because, then, you get other phone  
12 calls, like "Can't afford to pay for something"  
13 or "We are behind on our car payment." That kind  
14 of gets removed from the table. And so, it is  
15 a lot less stress, and they can focus a little  
16 bit more on just getting the job done.

17           What we are just talking about now  
18 is to incorporate questions regarding the  
19 effectiveness and benefits gained through the  
20 SCAADL compensation on our next family  
21 member/caregiver survey to try to get more  
22 feedback and some more lucidity, if you would,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 on what the feedback is. We know it is  
2 beneficial, but we want to get a little bit more  
3 information as to how people feel about it.

4 Best practices. Okay. So, we want  
5 to make sure that our non-clinical case managers  
6 are aware of the VA benefit and some of the  
7 nuances. And it is always good to have a  
8 reference. Because the VA benefit, when this  
9 all started, I talked to the VA about their  
10 benefit. There are definitely some  
11 differences. We want to be able to check. It  
12 is always helpful to have a reference. You are  
13 only as good as where are your facts really  
14 coming from. So, we look at the bible, so to  
15 speak.

16 This is very helpful. It is to have  
17 a designated point of contact for Safe Harbor at  
18 DFAS-Cleveland. So, DFAS are the pay people.  
19 So, having one person that you go to with  
20 questions turning on and off, it is obviously  
21 very helpful. Because if you talk to anybody  
22 and they are not familiar how to do it, or there

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 is a problem or a question, obviously, it is  
2 going to get a lot of worse. So, having a  
3 specific point of contact who is familiar with  
4 the benefit and what is going on is really  
5 helpful when you have got to make a phone call,  
6 stop, start, or change, that there is no  
7 confusion. So, things happen faster.

8 Non-medical managers provide  
9 additional training to illness recipients and  
10 caregivers on the potential that they may not  
11 meet VA caregiver criteria and recommend  
12 additional resources to meet caregiver needs.  
13 Something that scares me is just that,  
14 especially when you have someone who is really  
15 catastrophic due to an illness, and the VA  
16 doesn't provide that benefit, that the people  
17 are prepared way ahead of time and kind of know  
18 that things are going to change once they  
19 transition out of the Navy, or the Coast Guard,  
20 if we could get them the benefit; that they are  
21 aware that financially things are going to  
22 shift.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           So, it becomes important, not at the  
2 last minute, or I would hate for someone to find  
3 out -- you know, the worst nightmare is, when  
4 they get to the other side and go to the VA, and  
5 the VA says, "Well, our policy doesn't indicate  
6 you get it."

7           Non-medical case managers provide  
8 additional training to illness recipients. We  
9 covered that.

10           So, this was something that my  
11 Marine Corps colleague brought up, which is  
12 something that I think many of us in the military  
13 have personally experienced this. DFAS is very  
14 good at getting money back when they overpay you.  
15 I mean, I have experienced it. They are very  
16 good at that. And they are always bad like if  
17 they underpay you. It takes forever. I know my  
18 colleague is snickering.

19           So, it becomes really important that  
20 we make sure that people aren't overpaid, that  
21 people are aware. So, we want to avoid that.

22           The way we kind of handle that is we

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 have the non-medical case managers. We have a  
2 person that works at MILPERS and our liaison at  
3 DFAS. We are all kind of scanning to make sure  
4 that we don't overpay. Because the worst thing  
5 is, you know, if you think about it, someone gets  
6 a couple of months' overpayment, and all of a  
7 sudden, these guys, they will come a-knockin'  
8 and want their money back. And they are very  
9 good at it.

10 All right. Lastly, conduct SCAADL  
11 screening on all recovering Service members  
12 during the comprehensive needs assessment and  
13 intake process, just to kind of be on the lookout  
14 for the right people who may be potentially  
15 eligible for the benefit sort of constantly.  
16 People's illnesses change over time. Things  
17 aren't necessarily apparent in the beginning in  
18 terms of how bad they are or when they present  
19 to us they are not quite catastrophic.

20 But, you know, cancer would be one.  
21 It starts off in one phase, but as they progress  
22 along in their treatment, things get worse. It

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 is time, then, to, well, okay, you were able to  
2 take care of yourself before, but now that you  
3 have mats and all these other things, that is not  
4 going to be possible. Now you are entitled to  
5 SCAADL. But to constantly kind of have to scan  
6 for the right people going.

7 Questions? I know you had that one  
8 question, and we will go back and take a look at  
9 the data again.

10 MS. DAILEY: Real quick, Commander  
11 Shapiro or Dr. Shapiro, your best  
12 practices -- and we might want to have everyone  
13 go back through best practices since we want to  
14 gather good data on best practices on these  
15 programs. I just want to clarify. These are  
16 best practices that you currently employ in your  
17 operations, and they have proven themselves to  
18 be good processes, good procedures?

19 CDR SHAPIRO: You can tell I am a big  
20 fan of that three-pronged approach --

21 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

22 CDR SHAPIRO: -- just seeing what

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 happens when people get overpaid. If we can  
2 just avoid it from being a problem in the first  
3 place --

4 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

5 CDR SHAPIRO: And that works well.

6 MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, these are  
7 recommendations, basically, you would make to  
8 the other Services; this is how you do it. You  
9 think this is the best way to prevent these types  
10 of pitfalls and to capture the audience and the  
11 individuals who are eligible?

12 CDR SHAPIRO: Yes.

13 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

14 CDR SHAPIRO: You know, another  
15 side note -- and this is also based on previous  
16 jobs -- is I am always kind of peeking at what  
17 the other Services are doing. You know, the  
18 hospitals are often Purple. If someone has a  
19 good idea, I don't really mind if it is Air Force  
20 Blue or Marine Corps Green, if it is something  
21 that looks good. Because when you kind of step  
22 back from a generic standpoint, really, these

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 are Purple benefits and Purple ideas.

2 I think it is important to try to be  
3 consistent amongst the Services. I know when  
4 SCAADL was coming out, I spent a lot of time  
5 talking with Captain Evans' predecessor to kind  
6 of say Navy facilities have Navy and Marine folk  
7 there. We want to be as consistent as possible  
8 because they are all in the beds together next  
9 to each other.

10 And personally, from a provider's  
11 standpoint, I said the worst thing to do would  
12 be to have a bunch of different requirements if  
13 they are Navy and a bunch of different  
14 requirements if they are Marine Corps, as well  
15 as the other Services. To be as consistent as  
16 possible because I know as a provider that sort  
17 of level of frustration, you know of go, it is  
18 the same benefit; why do I have to do all this  
19 for this person, but these guys says I don't need  
20 to do so much? So, consistency becomes very  
21 important from that perspective.

22 MSGT NOEL: Good morning.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 I am going to stand because he put  
2 me in the corner over here.

3 (Laughter.)

4 Good morning, everyone.

5 Master Sergeant Noel with Air Force  
6 Wounded Warrior and Survivor Care.

7 What I decided to do was give a  
8 little bit of program overview, kind of get  
9 everyone smart on SCAADL as a whole, where it  
10 stems from, and making certain that we  
11 understand that it is a voluntary program, based  
12 on DoDI 1341.12, and the legal stuff underneath.  
13 It pertains to recovering Service members with  
14 permanent injuries or illnesses, and those  
15 injuries or illnesses are incurred or aggravated  
16 in the line of duty.

17 The purpose of the SCAADL is  
18 basically to help relieve any economic burden  
19 that is placed on the caregiver who may stop  
20 working at Target, or wherever they are working,  
21 to help that recovering Service member.

22 Again, it is paid in conjunction

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 with any other pay and allowance, and like the  
2 Marines talked about earlier, it being taxable  
3 income.

4 Our Air Force demographics, we have  
5 40 applicants since the program started back in  
6 September of 2011. Fifteen of those applicants  
7 are no longer on SCAADL. Unfortunately, some of  
8 them have passed or they became self-sufficient.  
9 They were able to take care of themselves. They  
10 may have separated, medical retirement, or some  
11 of them have returned back to duty.

12 So, 25 applicants currently  
13 receiving SCAADL. This is basically our  
14 breakdown. We have 23 Active Duty members and  
15 two Air Force Reservists. And again, these are  
16 the pay grades, and a breakdown of our tiers.

17 How do we market SCAADL?  
18 Primarily, when a member is identified, you  
19 know, we have a recovering Service member, our  
20 recovery care coordinators, they are at the  
21 different locations. They are introduced to  
22 the new member. Whether he is an amputee or a

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 cancer patient, whatever it is, during their  
2 initial orientation, SCAADL is going to be  
3 presented to that individual.

4           They are able to ask any questions,  
5 and so forth and so on. And caregiver being  
6 present for someone who may have PTSD or TBI,  
7 whatever their injury or illness is, someone is  
8 there to basically receive the information and  
9 get a clear understanding of the information  
10 during that orientation.

11           Our RCCs have their own Facebook  
12 page. We have our fact sheet over here on the  
13 right. Again, the medical case managers, our  
14 non-medical care manager, and our AFW2. We have  
15 a website and a quarterly newsletter that goes  
16 out to all Air Force units.

17           So, they are able to -- I am a senior  
18 NCO and I am in my unit, and someone in my unit  
19 may have gotten injured. I am reading through  
20 this newsletter. I am like, oh, Airman  
21 So-and-So, you know, this might be something  
22 that that person can qualify for. Let me just

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 at least say something, if it hadn't been  
2 captured by these other individuals up here,  
3 just because it may have been my airman that was  
4 injured, and I can go to the airman and their  
5 family and maybe discuss it with them. So,  
6 these are marketing tools, as of today.

7 So, we have 25 of 31 eligible RSMs  
8 receiving SCAADL, which gives us 80 percent. We  
9 talk about the rate, the low, medium, and high  
10 tier. Well, we also have the acuity levels and  
11 we have the CAT1, CAT2, and CAT3.

12 The 31 number we are talking about  
13 is based on the CAT3 RSMs in the program as of  
14 1 November 2012. And the Category 3 people,  
15 they may still be in an inpatient status. So,  
16 we look at them and we are like, okay, we have  
17 these people in here. They are CAT3. Once they  
18 move out of that inpatient status and they become  
19 outpatients, we understand that these are people  
20 who we can look at and make sure the RCC targets  
21 and introduces SCAADL to them. So, if they  
22 voluntarily want to receive the compensation,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 they can.

2 And so, we make sure we keep an eye  
3 on those individuals who are sitting at the CAT3  
4 level, so when they move out, we can, you know,  
5 "Hey, SCAADL is here." If you are eligible,  
6 like we talked about earlier, we offer that to  
7 them.

8 How do we meet the need? Again, I  
9 want to make sure that we understand that SCAADL  
10 is there to offset any financial hardship that  
11 the caregiver may incur. Like I said earlier,  
12 we have people who are employed.

13 I will give you one case, an example.  
14 We had a Major who was hurt in a boating accident.  
15 He lost his spouse and his six-year-old  
16 daughter. But he had two other children at  
17 home, but they were teenagers.

18 So, his brother came to California  
19 to take care of him. I don't know if his brother  
20 was employed, but let's say his brother worked  
21 for Hertz rental car. So, when he moved to  
22 California to take care of him, the income that

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the brother may have lost, you know,  
2 essentially, that is what SCAADL is kind of there  
3 for, to offset that financial hardship. If that  
4 brother had a family, or whatever, he is like,  
5 okay, I will make the sacrifice, take care of my  
6 brother. That money is there for that purpose.  
7 That is the need that SCAADL is meeting.

8 I want to talk about the amount being  
9 based on the RSM residence and the cost of living  
10 in that area. I have up here a couple of  
11 examples.

12 For someone living in this area  
13 code, and they are sitting at a Tier 3, based on  
14 the SCAADL calculator -- there is a calculator  
15 that we all use -- we input the zip code, the tier  
16 level, and this calculator spits out this  
17 number.

18 I think this is Las Vegas. Someone  
19 told me I say "Nevada" wrong. So, I have stopped  
20 saying "Nevada," and I just say "Las Vegas,"  
21 because I am from New York, so it is difficult.

22 If you are living in Las Vegas and

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you are Tier 3, this is the money that you are  
2 going to get, whether you are wearing this  
3 uniform, the Marine uniform, the Navy one, the  
4 Army, based on the calculator that we all use.

5 And so, for example 2, someone  
6 living in this area code with that tier, that is  
7 the money that they are going to get. And that  
8 sort of answers the question I was asked earlier  
9 about all of us receiving the same compensation.

10 Based on your zip code and your  
11 dependency category or your tier, that is  
12 equivalent to the compensation. So, if your  
13 dependency tier changes -- let's go back to the  
14 Major. He was in the boating accident. He was  
15 injured pretty severely, and I believe he may  
16 have been at a Tier 2. So, let's say before he  
17 came off SCAADL altogether, he dropped down to  
18 a 1. Then, his compensation would be  
19 recalculated and we would go back and put his  
20 tier, the same zip code, into the computer, and  
21 we would get his new compensation.

22 So, the SCAADL meets the need until

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the RSM is medically better, becomes  
2 self-sufficient, or he or she may return to duty.  
3 Thankfully, this major, he was on SCAADL for 45  
4 days. When I saw the request come in to stop,  
5 I was kind of like, oh, wow, this is amazing.  
6 But that was all he needed. He just needed those  
7 45 days. He got better to where he is able to  
8 take care of himself and his two children, and  
9 he went back to work, miraculously.

10 So, our best practices, I think the  
11 most important thing that we try to do in the Air  
12 Force is make sure we inform the RSMS about the  
13 compensation. We don't want to shove anything  
14 down their throat, but we do want to make sure  
15 that they understand, hey, this is available to  
16 you. It is completely voluntary, but this is  
17 what is available to you, make sure our RCCs are  
18 giving them the information that they need to  
19 make the right decision, whatever that decision  
20 is for them.

21 And training, a big thing for us is  
22 making sure that that DD Form 2948 is filled out

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 completely and accurately. One of the main  
2 things that I would encounter with the 2948 is  
3 sometimes the physicians, they weren't  
4 necessarily clear on where to fill things out and  
5 what was needed on the form, which makes it  
6 difficult. Because when I get that form,  
7 everything has to be correctly filled out on that  
8 form, so I can process it and get it over to DFAS  
9 to get this individual paid.

10 And I was just a big stickler on  
11 getting the money to these people on time. So,  
12 the biggest thing, I would get on the phone and  
13 I would call the RCC or their nurse care manager  
14 and say, "Hey, this needs to be done. Get this  
15 back to me."

16 Now it doesn't change when that  
17 person was approved, you know, became eligible.  
18 The date doesn't change, but the longer it takes  
19 for that form to be completed correctly, that is  
20 time. I was just very adamant about making sure  
21 this thing was done right.

22 So, training, making sure we train,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 train, train. And sometimes, the medical  
2 people, they rotate out of that section or they  
3 do something different. They still need to be  
4 trained on how to accurately fill out this form  
5 so DFAS can get it and get that money into that  
6 RSM's account.

7 Like I said, one of the biggest  
8 things was the medical provider's signature and  
9 making certain that we know where the RSM is  
10 located. I can't guess, even though the person  
11 may be stationed in New Mexico, they may not be  
12 residing in New Mexico. They may go back to  
13 Brooklyn to get cared for. So, I need to make  
14 sure that I have their zip code.

15 So, again, training, big thing. We  
16 are really happy about the RSM no longer having  
17 to be homebound to get the compensation.

18 And one thing that we do with the Air  
19 Force is that we have monthly checks and balances  
20 between AFPC, DFAS, and OSD. What we do, so we  
21 have our different spreadsheets, and, you know,  
22 we are keeping track of everything.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   So, each month we contact DFAS. By  
2 the 24th of each month, DFAS sends me a master  
3 list of basically what I sent them. I  
4 cross-reference DFAS's master list. I may have  
5 had some staff SCAADLs within that month. I  
6 double-check to make sure that Staff Sergeant  
7 Smith's SCAADL was stopped when it was supposed  
8 to, and I cross-reference that list with DFAS  
9 before I go over to OSD's SharePoint, their  
10 master list, and make sure we are all tracking.

11                   So, I have my double screens, and  
12 then I have everything open, and I am looking and  
13 I am checking. I highlight, hey, this is some  
14 new people, so Ms. Sabato can know that we have  
15 new Air Force SCAADL people. And so, I just  
16 definitely want to make sure.

17                   Like the Commander said, if you  
18 haven't experienced DFAS taking your money away  
19 or not paying you enough, that is just definitely  
20 not something we want these individuals to  
21 experience, especially in their situation. So,  
22 we check and double-check and we get it over

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 there, and Ms. Sabato is very good about telling  
2 me if something is wrong.

3 Do we have any questions for the Air  
4 Force?

5 MEMBER DRACH: I have a question for  
6 all of the panelists. Thank you all for the  
7 information.

8 In your marketing and outreach  
9 efforts, I didn't hear anyone saying that you do  
10 anything to reach out to the veteran service  
11 organizations or the military service  
12 organizations. Should you be?

13 MR. WILLIAMSON: You mean to  
14 address the SCAADL benefit? It is an Active  
15 Duty benefit. Are you perhaps talking about  
16 those Service members we have moved on to  
17 veteran's status and what type of connectivity  
18 they have with the veteran service organizations  
19 to be made aware if there is any change in their  
20 status?

21 MEMBER DRACH: The other reason I  
22 ask is that in some instances -- I am not sure

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1       how many anymore -- the veteran service  
2       organization and perhaps a military service  
3       organization may be the point of contact that the  
4       wounded or injured Service member is looking to  
5       or looking for assistance in the MEB/PEB process  
6       and can act as an advocate to help promote the  
7       use of the benefit. I don't know if that makes  
8       sense to you or not.

9                   MR. WILLIAMSON: It would be my  
10       hope, sir, that the Service member, if they were  
11       eligible for the benefit, would be well aware of  
12       it before the PEB process started. I mean, it  
13       should go into effect as soon as they become an  
14       outpatient, and it is typically a very long time  
15       between that outpatient status and their  
16       referral into the MEB/PEB process.

17                   MSGT NOEL: And just to add to that,  
18       like you said, once a person is eligible, that  
19       RCC who is helping to take care of that person  
20       should have already notified the member. And  
21       so, before they even get to the point for that  
22       transition period in their career, they would

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 have been told about SCAADL before then.

2 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I did  
3 remember what my question was. You have -- I  
4 don't know if I have got the acronym  
5 right -- FRSCs?

6 MR. WILLIAMSON: Federal Recovery  
7 Coordinators?

8 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: No, no.  
9 Family Support --

10 MR. WILLIAMSON: Yes, ma'am, we  
11 have the Family Readiness Officer. We also have  
12 the Family Support Coordinators.

13 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: The  
14 Family Readiness Officers, and I know the Army  
15 has at the WTUs a similar position. I am hoping  
16 that you are pushing out SCAADL information to  
17 those folks. So that, when we have the gap  
18 between information given to a recovering member  
19 and the caregivers who may not be aware of all  
20 the same information, that that is another way  
21 to sort of tap the family member or the  
22 caregivers who are not always getting great

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 direct information.

2 MR. WILLIAMSON: Those, again, are  
3 why so many of the Services have adopted that  
4 fact sheet format and pushing information.  
5 Those fact sheets are intended to provide  
6 bite-sized pieces of information on a particular  
7 benefit with a link back to the organization.  
8 They almost all have a "What Next?" box that  
9 says, "See your Recovery Care Coordinator," "See  
10 your non-medical case manager for more  
11 information on this benefit."

12 On the Marine Corps case, we have our  
13 call center number at the bottom. So that, if  
14 at two o'clock in the morning the spouse or the  
15 family member wants more information about the  
16 benefit, they can get that through us.

17 One of the things that I wanted to  
18 bring up to the Recovering Warrior Task Force is  
19 the tax liability associated with SCAADL.  
20 SCAADL, again, different from the VA caregiver's  
21 stipend, is paid to the Service member as  
22 compensation. The expectation is that that

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 Service member will, in turn, if required,  
2 provide for their own healthcare -- I'm  
3 sorry -- their recovery care by hiring someone  
4 or at least asking one of their family members  
5 to do that.

6 In the case where that Service  
7 member were to hire someone outside, what do they  
8 become? They become an employer. They become  
9 an employer with the same responsibilities that  
10 someone who hires a home cleaner or childcare  
11 provider. They are responsible for their  
12 Social Security payment. Then, that Service  
13 member's caregiver is responsible for paying tax  
14 on the compensation that is paid to them. So,  
15 there is a potential for a triple tax to be  
16 applied to that benefit.

17 And again, that scenario that the  
18 Air Force representative provided with  
19 relocation, where in this geographic area the  
20 spouse or other family member might be  
21 compensated at a higher level based on the  
22 locality, but they go back to Sweatsocks, South

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Dakota per se, and that compensation drops  
2 dramatically.

3 Well, that is an issue that many of  
4 the Service members' families don't quite  
5 understand. I am still doing the same job  
6 supporting this person, but now I am getting  
7 compensated much less than I was before.

8 MEMBER EVANS: I would just like to  
9 commend all the Services. I think you have  
10 taken this process -- I think this is what, about  
11 a year into the SCAADL? -- and it seems you have  
12 taken this head-on to ensure that the family  
13 members are being compensated. And so, I would  
14 like to commend each one of you and say thank you.

15 I know we still have some issues out  
16 there, and we will, but one of the things that  
17 I think the Task Force should look at is the tax  
18 on this SCAADL and why we have on the VA side it  
19 is not taxable, and then on the DoD side it is,  
20 the compensation pay. And so, we just need to  
21 look at that and see if that is something we can  
22 recommend.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MEMBER PHILLIPS:   And maybe I might  
2                   add, it sounds like you are also concerned about  
3                   the zip code.   Is that an issue we should address  
4                   as well?

5                   MR.   WILLIAMSON:       Somewhat.    I  
6                   mean, there is an expectation, again, on the  
7                   family's part that, if they are providing the  
8                   same level of service wherever they are doing  
9                   that, it should be a base amount.

10                  MEMBER    REHBEIN:            In    your  
11                  demographics, and specifically the Marine Corps  
12                  and the Navy, although the Army and the Air Force  
13                  may have the same situation, I saw a small number  
14                  of people rated at zero.   Who are they?  I am  
15                  assuming that is not a denial of the benefit, but  
16                  maybe it is just not ripe for benefit?

17                  MR.   WILLIAMSON:   No, it would be a  
18                  denial of the benefit.   And the reason that  
19                  statistic, obviously, is captured is we want to  
20                  make sure that -- in the Marine Corps process,  
21                  it works like this:    the application is  
22                  generated in the field, typically, within the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 walls of a medical treatment facility by a  
2 Wounded Warrior Regiment element. But all  
3 those applications, although the evaluation is  
4 done by a local doctor, they come to the Wounded  
5 Warrior Regiment, where it is a  
6 centrally-managed program. We ensure that the  
7 eligibility is what the requirements of the DoDI  
8 are, and that the evaluation of the Service  
9 member comports with what the current guidance  
10 is to validate, if you will, to review that  
11 application. And perhaps there is an up in that  
12 actual amount being provided or a reducing or a  
13 referral back for another reevaluation.

14 So, yes, there are people who apply  
15 for SCAADL who are evaluated by their doctor.  
16 They have suffered a catastrophic injury, but  
17 their functionality is such that they do not rise  
18 to the level of requiring a caregiver.

19 Curiously, they may have a  
20 non-medical attendant approved by their  
21 physician to support the Service member, but,  
22 again, that is not necessarily to provide the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 same level of support that would be required of  
2 a caregiver compensated under SCAADL or the VA  
3 stipend. It may oftentimes be more moral  
4 support and minor issues.

5 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Do all  
6 the Services have an appeal process or is there  
7 any limitation on reapplying?

8 MR. PERRY: Yes, in the Army we have  
9 an appeal process. It is an established appeal  
10 process that is put out to the units and is vetted  
11 up through us at the Warrior Transition Command.

12 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: And can  
13 folks reapply if they think their status -- there  
14 is no limitation on reapplying or approving  
15 eligibility? Is there any limit on that?

16 MR. PERRY: I am not sure what you  
17 mean by --

18 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: If it  
19 seemed obvious initially, they didn't apply, is  
20 there a limit to when they can try to apply later?  
21 If they have applied once and been turned down,  
22 a status changes, it is not really an appeal, can

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 they apply again?

2 MR. PERRY: Yes.

3 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Are  
4 there any limitations on that?

5 MR. PERRY: No, there are no  
6 limitations on it.

7 CDR SHAPIRO: Yes, this is  
8 Commander Shapiro.

9 So, you know, an appeals process is  
10 important. When this all started, I also talked  
11 with the VA to understand how they did business,  
12 and it is a different entity. But we wanted to  
13 make sure that we put out an appeals process that  
14 made sense to all parties to make it happen.

15 Obviously, when these come in and we  
16 look at them, if we need clarification, it is  
17 nice because we want -- I know my Air Force  
18 colleague mentioned the physician's  
19 signature -- I really want the physician's  
20 stamp, so I can get their actual name.

21 Sometimes we will have  
22 conversations, if the scores are borderline, or

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 whatnot, to make sure that they are consistent  
2 and accurate. And so, there is sort of an  
3 unofficial appeal where, if it is close, you can  
4 go back and discuss with the provider, and then  
5 a formal appeal.

6 Now, if someone's clinical status  
7 changes -- you know, I kind of point this  
8 out -- then it is really a new application as  
9 opposed to consistently asking over and over  
10 again, "Can I get this? Can I get this? Can I  
11 get this?", as opposed to "I was rated this.  
12 Clinically, I deteriorated," and that happens.

13 I mean, we have people that they have  
14 cancer, they are cured. They are on full active  
15 duty. They are running around. And it recurs.  
16 From a medical perspective, I am like that is no  
17 longer the same patient that they were, even  
18 though it is the same cancer. Their prognosis,  
19 their staging, everything is different. We  
20 have to look at them anew, as opposed to ask, ask,  
21 ask, ask, with absolutely nothing changing.

22 So, there is an appeals process. If

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 someone's clinical status changes, they worsen,  
2 then go for it. And this is something, as we  
3 know people and follow them along, we should be  
4 aware of.

5 We also have to keep in mind that,  
6 if their clinical status improves, their SCAADL  
7 benefit can change also. We are careful to kind  
8 of keep an eye on things.

9 I know the VA, from a recovery  
10 standpoint, has some different perspectives on  
11 the benefit, in a sense that they felt that the  
12 VA told me they are times when the benefit could  
13 be a crutch to their recovery. And that is an  
14 interesting thought.

15 Even our own experience with members  
16 after some time, they are like "I am ready to do  
17 this on my own." I have seen that happen a  
18 couple of times where I am ready to move on; I  
19 have worked at it in order to get to a point where  
20 I don't need this level of help anymore. And  
21 interestingly enough, they know what they are  
22 saying, what that implies in terms of the SCAADL

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 benefit. You know, the VA kind of pointed that  
2 out to me, and I hadn't thought about that.

3 But the short answer to your  
4 question is there is a formal appeals process.  
5 If their clinical status changes, they are no  
6 longer the same person. I look at that as a new  
7 application.

8 MR. WILLIAMSON: I believe I am  
9 accurate when I say this: that all the Services  
10 have established a reevaluation process within  
11 SCAADL. Marine Corps is that they will be  
12 reevaluated every six months, that they will be  
13 reevaluated upon relocation from one geographic  
14 region to another, or whenever it is determined  
15 by the providing physician that there has been  
16 a significant change in their status that may  
17 impact their SCAADL evaluation.

18 One of the other anecdotal issues  
19 with SCAADL is that, as a Service member  
20 improves, there is concern that, if I improve too  
21 much, it is going to be a penalty to me, that I  
22 will no longer qualify for the benefit. That is

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 difficult to address because, yes, we want you  
2 to definitely get better, and, yes, if you do  
3 improve, your change in benefit could be  
4 impacted by that.

5 So, we have folks, Marines, who have  
6 what appear to be significant, catastrophic  
7 injuries, missing two limbs, who no longer  
8 qualify for SCAADL because their requirement for  
9 assistance with activities of daily living isn't  
10 there.

11 And when you have a Service member  
12 who is cognitively impaired by a traumatic brain  
13 injury, he looks to be physically capable, and  
14 that Service member is receiving a high level of  
15 SCAADL, and that double-amputee is no longer  
16 qualified for it, it really does cause people to  
17 scratch their heads and wonder, how could that  
18 be? But it is functionality-based.

19 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Thank  
20 you very much. This has been very informative.  
21 I know we had quite a few concerns. And we will  
22 take the tax liability and the zip code analysis,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 we will be looking at that much more carefully  
2 and see if we can take it forward to the panel  
3 as a whole.

4 Thank you.

5 MS. DAILEY: We have a break, 15  
6 minutes, and then our next briefer will present.

7 (Whereupon, the foregoing matter  
8 went off the record at 10:13 a.m. and went back  
9 on the record at 10:31 a.m.)

10 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: All  
11 right. We will now receive a briefing from Mr.  
12 Michael LoGrande -- am I pronouncing that  
13 right? -- President of the Department of Defense  
14 Physical Disability Board of Review.

15 The PDBR was legislated by Congress  
16 and implemented by DoD to ensure the accuracy and  
17 fairness of specific Service members who were  
18 medically discharged between September 11th,  
19 2001 and December 31st, 2009.

20 In our 2012 Annual Report, we  
21 recommended that DoD should consider a Joint  
22 Board to replace the formal Physical Evaluation

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 Board modeled after the PDBR.

2 Mr. LoGrande's information can be  
3 found under tab J in the briefing book.

4 I will turn it over to you.

5 MR. LOGRANDE: That is great.  
6 Thank you very much. I appreciate the  
7 opportunity to speak to this group.

8 We are about three-and-a-half years  
9 into our Board process. We are at that point  
10 where a lot of folks are starting to hear about  
11 the PDBR. In my opinion, it has taken too long.  
12 But I think some of the results will bear out to  
13 demonstrate that I believe that the Board itself  
14 has satisfied, at least in the past  
15 three-and-a-half years, satisfied the  
16 congressional intent of the 2008 NDAA, which was  
17 the Wounded Warrior legislation which kicked off  
18 the PDBR at the beginning.

19 So, I will start off with some of the  
20 slides.

21 You sort of mentioned what the  
22 background is, that there was a concern on

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Capitol Hill that our individual Services were  
2 treating disproportionately soldiers, sailors,  
3 airmen, and marines with similar conditions.  
4 And Congress felt as though it was important to  
5 lay in a Board that could retroactively review  
6 the cases of those individuals who separated  
7 from the Service, using one standard of  
8 adjudication and having it be a Joint Board to  
9 do this review. And from that came the PDBR.

10 So, without restating what you have  
11 stated, what the eligibility criteria are, the  
12 PDBR was stood-up -- actually, the original  
13 draft of the DoD Instruction, DoDI 6040.44, came  
14 out in 2008. It was amended in 2009, June 4th,  
15 2009, and that was our first adjudication,  
16 three-and-a-half years ago yesterday.

17 The Board itself was assigned to the  
18 Air Force to organize, manage, and administer  
19 the PDBR on behalf of all of the Department of  
20 Defense, and in the Coast Guard's case, the  
21 Department of Homeland Security.

22 So, we have stood-up in fairly short

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 order. We got together as a group, a complete  
2 group, March 16th of 2009; our first  
3 adjudication, June 4th, 2009. And I will get  
4 through some of the metrics here in a minute.

5 Why does the Air Force operate this  
6 Board? We get this question quite frequently.  
7 I am retired Air Force. So, I like to give all  
8 kinds of ridiculous answers as to why the Air  
9 Force should do it, but I won't do that.

10 The truth of the matter is the Air  
11 Force had the fewest people who were eligible for  
12 the PDBR. We had core competencies in doing  
13 Boards at our Air Force Review Board's agency,  
14 as does the Army or the Corps, for that matter,  
15 on the Navy side.

16 But the Air Force was given the  
17 responsibility to stand-up the Board, given  
18 manpower to do that. We did it in fairly short  
19 order and started adjudicating cases within  
20 three months.

21 It truly is a joint entity. It is  
22 a Board made up of Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 and when we have Coast Guard cases, we actually  
2 have Coast Guard augmentation to the panels, so  
3 that there is representation from that  
4 individual Service on the panel when we review  
5 their cases.

6 The bottom line there is very, very  
7 important. For the first couple of years, OSD,  
8 in fact, Wounded Warrior Care and Transition  
9 Policy Office funded the PDBR's operations.  
10 But, as we went forward, the funding from OSD  
11 came down, and we were able to stand-up the  
12 reimbursement construct from the Services. So,  
13 the Services are assessed, basically, a bill on  
14 a pro-rata basis to fund PDBR operations.

15 Okay. What do we review? The  
16 sentences there in red show what changes took  
17 place in the June 4th revision to the DoD  
18 Instruction. These changes were done primarily  
19 because the folks on Capitol Hill, on the Armed  
20 Services Committee, asked us to ensure that we  
21 opened the aperture to make sure that we were  
22 looking at all of the conditions that had been

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 looked at in the Disability Evaluation System,  
2 not just the MEB/PEB documentation. And they  
3 wanted us to be able to add unfitting conditions  
4 if we felt, in the opinion of the Panel or Board,  
5 that unfitting conditions that were looked at in  
6 the Disability Evaluation System should have  
7 been added and rated accordingly.

8 So, at that point in time, we made  
9 the revisions. Actually, Wounded Warrior Care  
10 and Transition Policy folks made the revisions  
11 to the DoD Instruction and had those in place.  
12 As soon as those were complete, we did our first  
13 adjudication.

14 PDBR will review medical conditions  
15 determined to be specifically unfitting for  
16 continued military service, as previously  
17 determined by PEB, and then medical conditions  
18 identified, but not determined to be unfitting.  
19 So, I think that is an important aspect. We  
20 actually can add those unfitting conditions and  
21 rate them accordingly. In fact, several of our  
22 applicants, we added conditions as being

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 unfitting along the way.

2           Okay. Our intake, well, I will say  
3 it this way: our Board is currently at the Jones  
4 Building at Andrews Air Force Base, and we have  
5 our intake facility down in San Antonio. It is  
6 co-located with our intake for our Air Force  
7 Board for Correction of Military Records as well  
8 as our Air Force Discharge Review Board.

9           So, all of the applications come in  
10 in San Antonio. And from that point, our intake  
11 office works as a liaison to both the VA and to  
12 the individual Services to gather the records,  
13 the documentation necessary for us to complete  
14 our reviews.

15           We have had pretty solid support  
16 from the VA, to be very frank with you, given the  
17 fact that we asked them to provide Service  
18 treatment records and any compensation and  
19 pension exams, and that we have a process by  
20 which we work with the Office of Field Operations  
21 here in D.C., and they send out sort of urgent  
22 messages to the field to expedite the gathering

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 of Service treatment records and compensation  
2 and pension exams.

3           Once we get those from the VA and we  
4 get the MEB and PEB documentation from the  
5 Services, from that point forward, our process  
6 is completely electronic. There is not a single  
7 piece of paper.

8           The VA, we are still working with the  
9 VA to get the electronics, but, as of now, once  
10 they send us the hard-copy service treatment  
11 records and compensation and pension exams,  
12 they're digitized at our intake and destroyed  
13 because they are copies and we don't keep them.

14           But, from that point forward,  
15 everything is digitized all the way through the  
16 Board process and through my signing our  
17 recommendation to the respective Service  
18 Secretaries. That has helped us dramatically.  
19 It has made us fairly nimble. We can move  
20 around, and we are not encumbered by the  
21 paper-laden processes, which is very, very  
22 helpful.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 I like to foot-stomp the fact that  
2 we are a joint Board. I mean having presence  
3 from each of the Services is critically  
4 important.

5 The way we currently operate our  
6 Board is we will always have the Medical Officer,  
7 typically, not from the individual applicant's  
8 Service, sit on the panel. But we will always  
9 have, when possible, a line officer from the  
10 applicant's Service. That is not a  
11 requirement. The requirement for us is, if the  
12 individual is from a Reserve component, that we  
13 have a Reserve component officer sitting on the  
14 Panel to represent the challenges of the Reserve  
15 components.

16 We have been very, very successful  
17 in doing that. In fact, the vast majority of the  
18 people who have been provided to us by the United  
19 States Army or detailed to us by the United  
20 States Army have been Reservists and they have  
21 been fantastic.

22 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Can I ask

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you, what triggers intake? Is it that the  
2 applicant triggers the intake or just the  
3 parameters of their finding?

4 MR. LOGRANDE: No, ma'am, it is the  
5 applicant. There is an application process.  
6 There is absolutely an application process.  
7 They fill out a DD Form 294 and a Privacy Act  
8 release, which allows us to access their service  
9 treatment records and the compensation and  
10 pension exams, as well as their service exams.

11 Some of the important  
12 considerations: our reviews cannot lower, in  
13 the aggregate, cannot lower the overall  
14 disability rating. So, there is essentially no  
15 harm to the applicant. The only thing we can do  
16 is end them home with what they came in with in  
17 terms of overall aggregate rating or improve  
18 their rating. That is what it comes down to.

19 I will say, once again, I have to  
20 foot-stomp this. Our review is merely a  
21 recommendation to the Service Secretaries. I  
22 think that is an important aspect, and I will get

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 to that in the next slide.

2 Yes, sir?

3 MEMBER DRACH: Excuse me. Your  
4 recommendation is only a recommendation. If  
5 the Service accepts your recommendation and the  
6 Service member is not satisfied, can he or she  
7 appeal that decision? That is no longer your  
8 recommendation.

9 MR. LOGRANDE: That is correct.  
10 They can no longer appeal that recommendation.  
11 I'm sorry. They can no longer appeal the  
12 decision of the Service Secretary within the  
13 Service appeal structure. Let's put it that  
14 way. Their next stop is the federal courts.

15 That is why I think we worked very,  
16 I like to think that we worked very, very closely  
17 with each of the Services' General Counsels and  
18 the attorneys that they have at their Review  
19 Board agencies, which is where their designated  
20 decision authority lies, to produce a product  
21 that is not only comprehensive in spelling out  
22 our recommendation process, but it also would be

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 sufficient to stand alone in a court of law.

2 Because, in the event that we ended  
3 up in litigation on any of these cases, I feel  
4 pretty strongly, given we had a lot of legal  
5 input to what is included in our records and  
6 proceedings, I feel pretty strongly that those  
7 documents are very well-put-together and  
8 thoroughly explain to the applicant our  
9 rationale for our recommendation.

10 So, the next bullet is, yes, after  
11 our stop at the PDBR, we make a recommendation  
12 to the DDA, the Designated Decision Authority,  
13 and the next stop for the applicant after that  
14 decision is to the court, if they are not  
15 satisfied with that decision.

16 Okay. Corrective actions. This  
17 is making the recommendation. I have to keep  
18 saying that. I will tell you the statistics.  
19 Ninety-nine percent, overall in the aggregate,  
20 99 percent of our recommendations are adopted by  
21 the Services. I think that is pretty solid  
22 testament to our process.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           At the same time, I will tell you I  
2 think it is a solid testament to the fact that  
3 the Services have come to the same realization,  
4 that we will all rate using the VA Schedule of  
5 Rating Disabilities. So, you are not finding  
6 just huge disparities. There are  
7 onesies/twosies, and some Services adopt more  
8 frequently than others. But, in the aggregate,  
9 a 99-percent overall adoption rate is pretty  
10 solid.

11           Yes, sir?

12           MEMBER TURNER: Well, there is this  
13 1 percent. Could you give us an example of a  
14 case where they didn't?

15           MR. LoGRANDE: Without using  
16 specifics, I can tell you, typically, when the  
17 Services do not concur with my recommendation,  
18 which is basically I sign every one of our cases  
19 and send them to the DDAs, typically, when they  
20 differ from our recommendation, it is because  
21 that there was a minority opinion. In other  
22 words, there was a split vote.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   Our Panel is made up of three people.  
2                   So, if there was a minority opinion drafted, and  
3                   it had more convincing or probative information,  
4                   and compelled the decision authority, which is  
5                   the Directors of the respective Services' Review  
6                   Board agencies, it compelled them to side with  
7                   the minority's opinion, okay?

8                   It is a fairly robust process. I  
9                   will tell you, we have had great relationship  
10                  with the Services and the Designated Decision  
11                  Authorities. If they have questions, I mean,  
12                  believe me, they make no bones about picking up  
13                  the phone and calling me directly.

14                  And we are very transparent in our  
15                  discussions. There is no agenda by any stretch  
16                  on what we do. I mean, we want to make sure that  
17                  the applicant was afforded fair and equitable  
18                  treatment in the review of their disability  
19                  evaluation process.

20                  So, if it comes out that we send them  
21                  home with what they came in with, we are okay with  
22                  that. But if it comes out that it is

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 substantially higher than what the Services  
2 assigned, we are okay with that, too. And we are  
3 not afraid to say to the Services, "Hey, we think  
4 you got it wrong." By and large, the Designated  
5 Decision Authorities have agreed with our  
6 recommendations.

7 MEMBER REHBEIN: Sir?

8 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, sir?

9 MEMBER REHBEIN: Can the applicant  
10 appear in front of your Board or is this simply  
11 a records review?

12 MR. LoGRANDE: It is a documentary  
13 review, yes, sir. And to get into a little bit  
14 of the specifics on it, what we do is, once we  
15 get the records, we look at what they have  
16 contended. And some can just say, "Hey, look,  
17 I want my entire disability evaluation  
18 reviewed," and that is exactly what we will do.

19 We will look at anything that was  
20 included in the MEB/PEB process all the way  
21 through the Disability Evaluation System. We  
22 will scrub their service treatment records. We

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 will scrub any records that they provide from  
2 civilian providers post-separation even, as  
3 long as it was within 12 months of separation.

4           What we have to do sometimes, in  
5 fact, because we are looking at cases all the way  
6 back to 2001, where there are discrepancies, we  
7 will use exams -- we will bounce the VA exams off  
8 the Service exams, Service-completed exams back  
9 in those days, and we will use the exam with the  
10 most probative value, the most comprehensive and  
11 complete exam, to make a fair assessment as to  
12 what the disability evaluation should have been  
13 at that time.

14           So, I was mentioning earlier to  
15 somebody that we sometimes -- and this is a broad  
16 sort of generalization -- sometimes the VA  
17 exams are a lot more thorough than what was  
18 completed on the Services side, the  
19 Service-completed exams. So, we will side with  
20 a VA -- we will look at the VA metrics or VA's  
21 assessment, and then we will bounce their  
22 assessment off the VA's Schedule of Rating

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Disabilities and make a determination, and that  
2 becomes our recommendation.

3           Once we send our recommendation to  
4 the Designated Decision Authorities, there are  
5 obviously multiple actions that need to take  
6 place subsequent to their decision. I just sort  
7 of listed the things that happen downstream.

8           We don't get into the compensation  
9 piece. I actually sat through the compensation  
10 panel. We try not to be worried about the  
11 compensation side. We are more concerned about  
12 what is right, and we are more concerned about  
13 what the appropriate rating should be than we are  
14 about the compensation.

15           But, once we hand them off to the  
16 Service Secretaries, there are many, many  
17 actions that take place downstream from our  
18 Board action. Let's put it that way.

19           Here is sort of a summary: this is  
20 a snapshot in time, changing every day. In  
21 fact, the overall total adjudicated cases is up,  
22 and the Air Force rate is now at 30 percent. So,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Army, Navy -- I should say Air Force and Navy and  
2 Marine Corps are at 30; the Army is at 40 still.

3 But I can explain that by saying  
4 this: when we had the -- yes, ma'am?

5 MS. DAILEY: Members, you can stop  
6 him at anytime. But I might be a little  
7 confused.

8 These figures, give us a little more  
9 depth about what these figures apply to.

10 MR. LOGRANDE: Okay. This is a  
11 reflection of the number of times our  
12 recommendation was to raise the disability  
13 rating from a separation severance, which is 20  
14 percent or less, to above that point, so 30  
15 percent or greater.

16 So, 36 percent of the time, as of  
17 today, when an applicant applies, the outcome  
18 has been, or is as of today, 36 percent of the  
19 time it is to a disability retirement 30 percent  
20 or higher. So, it is more than a third of our  
21 cases we are making a recommendation to the  
22 Services that these folks should have been

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 retired as opposed to separated and paid  
2 separation severance pay.

3 I want to point out, because I am not  
4 trying to poke the Army by any stretch -- I am  
5 going to try to explain to you the anomaly of the  
6 10-percent higher, basically, in the Army  
7 recharacterization rate.

8 When we handled the PTSD class  
9 action lawsuit, part of that lawsuit was  
10 remanded to the PDBR; parts were handed to the  
11 respective Service BCMRs, BCNRs. Eighty-six  
12 percent of the Sabo class action lawsuit cases  
13 were United States Army. So, it skews the data.

14 These people were all PDBR-eligible  
15 individuals, but when you have a block of people  
16 that are thrown toward the Board that tend to be  
17 from one Service, you are going to see a skewing  
18 of our data upward, especially considering that  
19 94 percent of our cases that we reviewed at the  
20 PDBR that were Sabo PTSD class action lawsuit  
21 cases, 94 percent resulted in a disability  
22 rating of 30 percent or greater. So, that is why

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 I believe that the Army's numbers are higher.

2 If you strip out Sabo -- and we have  
3 done this repeatedly, and I probably should have  
4 done it for this panel -- if you strip out Sabo  
5 class action lawsuit cases, the PTSD cases were  
6 reviewed because those are sort of thrown at the  
7 Board by the courts, the standard deviation  
8 between the Services, the last time I checked,  
9 which is probably back in September, the  
10 standard deviation is between 2 and 3 percent.

11 So, I mean, that is a pretty good  
12 grouping. In other words, I am trying to point  
13 out that none of the Services did anything wrong  
14 necessarily. They were all following their own  
15 rules that they were given at the time. We are  
16 finding that when you use VA's Schedule of Rating  
17 Disabilities only as the rule set with no other  
18 rules to suppress perhaps a disability rating,  
19 you are going to get the same results across all  
20 the Services.

21 So, I know that there were a lot of  
22 folks offended when we first started out because

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 these numbers were a lot higher. We weren't  
2 trying to rub anybody's nose into it, and I said  
3 at the very beginning, and I stand by it today,  
4 I think those who felt as though they were most  
5 egregiously treated and inappropriately  
6 assigned artificially-low disability ratings, I  
7 think those people applied first. So, we saw  
8 most of our recharacterizations early on, and  
9 now we are seeing a substantial drop in the  
10 number of recharacterizations.

11 MEMBER EVANS: That was my  
12 question.

13 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

14 MEMBER EVANS: So, core application  
15 plus the Sabo cases, over 5,000, or right at  
16 close to 5,000. So, now that you have looked at  
17 those cases that were class action lawsuit, you  
18 are starting to see a trend down?

19 MR. LOGRANDE: Well, let me just  
20 also say, we only got through 232 Sabo cases  
21 before the courts directed us to settle. That  
22 was a court-directed settlement.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 MEMBER EVANS: Okay.

2 MR. LOGRANDE: So, we were only  
3 through about a third -- we had 1,105  
4 PDBR-eligible individuals who were in the class,  
5 and 105 of those opted for the PCMR review as  
6 opposed to a PDBR review. So, we really only had  
7 a thousand cases that were presented to us, and  
8 we got through 232.

9 MEMBER EVANS: Ruling?

10 MR. LOGRANDE: Before the ruling,  
11 yes, ma'am.

12 MEMBER EVANS: Okay.

13 MR. LOGRANDE: In fact, for our  
14 records purposes, we list the Sabo cases as  
15 administratively closed. The ones that we did  
16 not get to, we list them as administratively  
17 closed. But cases that we worked, because we  
18 didn't adjudicate them necessarily, the  
19 administratively-closed Sabo cases are not  
20 listed in that number, the 2350 there. It is we  
21 listed them on the administratively-closed  
22 because it was directed by the court.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1           A           lot           of           the  
2           administratively-closed cases -- and I think  
3           this is important to note -- we get multiple  
4           applications from people who are not eligible,  
5           for a variety of reasons. Some are greater than  
6           30 percent or 30 percent or greater. Some did  
7           not meet the date, the bounded dates criteria,  
8           which is 11 September 2001 to 31 December 2009.

9           So,           we           routinely           get,  
10          unfortunately, applications from Vietnam vets  
11          who want to be considered, but they don't fall  
12          within that criteria. So, we cannot consider  
13          them. We have to administratively close them.  
14          We correspond back to them saying that, "You are  
15          ineligible due to the date-bounded criteria."

16          That is all I have on this one,  
17          unless anybody has more questions on that.

18                       (No response.)

19          Okay. This I sort of spoke to. It  
20          is roughly 99 percent of the time the DDAs adopt  
21          our recommendations.

22          That is all I have for a

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 presentation. I am glad to go into any detail  
2 about anything else you might have regarding the  
3 PDBR.

4 You know, I will add this: we work  
5 very, very diligently to try to get the message  
6 out about the PDBR. It is difficult. These  
7 folks are difficult to reach because they are all  
8 veterans. Without exception, they are all  
9 veterans. Many of them do not have the same  
10 address that they had when they were in the  
11 Service.

12 So, I will say this: we worked  
13 very, very closely with the Department of  
14 Veterans Affairs, the Under Secretary for  
15 Veterans' Benefits, retired Air Force Brigadier  
16 General Allison Hickey, who was very, very  
17 helpful and was very, very willing to lean  
18 forward and work with us collaboratively to do  
19 outreach for these folks who were eligible to the  
20 PDBR.

21 We have engaged in a process by which  
22 we will systematically mail, going forward, mail

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 to these PDBR-eligible folks and process the  
2 cases as we get them in.

3 In May of this past year, so May of  
4 '12, we mailed the first batch of 17,265 cases  
5 to those veterans. We had sort of a pool going  
6 in the office, an artificial pool going in the  
7 office of what the take rate was going to be. I  
8 swore it was going to be 22 percent.

9 Because when I get mailings that I  
10 am supposed to do something with, I usually read  
11 it, I put it on the counter, and I say, "All  
12 right, I am going to get to that this week." And  
13 two weeks go by, and my wife goes, "What are you  
14 going to do with this thing? Are you going to  
15 do something with this thing?" And I pick it up  
16 and I am like, all right, and then I usually put  
17 it down. About 20 percent of the time, I don't  
18 do anything with it and I throw it in the garbage.

19 So, I contended that with this,  
20 because it could potentially have an impact, a  
21 fiscal impact, to these folks or, if nothing  
22 else, the benefit of having TRICARE for life, I

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 believed that the take rate was going to be  
2 higher. The first mailing yielded an  
3 8.2-percent take-rate, which is substantially  
4 lower than what I expected.

5 It is okay. I mean, we didn't do  
6 this outreach effort to keep our jobs; we didn't.  
7 In fact, I would be happy to be able to say that  
8 we have gotten through everybody and we are going  
9 to process everybody who has applied and we can  
10 be done. But I just expected a lot higher  
11 take-rate, and it just didn't come.

12 I don't know what to say about that.  
13 I mean, my obligation from the DoDI, as the  
14 President of the Board, is to establish  
15 administrative and operational relationships to  
16 publicize what we do and what they are eligible  
17 for. And we have done that. We have  
18 worked -- I can't tell you -- we have worked  
19 with -- somebody had asked a question in the last  
20 panel about reaching out to the VSOs. We wrote  
21 to the VSOs. We wrote to 86 VSOs that we said  
22 had some remote connection to military members,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 86 VSOs, and we didn't hear from a single one.

2 In fact, several weeks later, I  
3 called and asked to speak with the individuals  
4 that we wrote letters to, and I think I finally  
5 got to speak with one individual. I called 26  
6 of them, and I spoke with one of them. We were  
7 not getting traction.

8 So, that is why we went to the VA.  
9 We said, look, the only way out of this for DoD  
10 is through it. To say that you have made a  
11 concerted effort to reach out to all those who  
12 are eligible by mailing, let them opt to apply  
13 or not apply, and then, once they applied, get  
14 through those who have applied. And then, you  
15 can go back to Capitol Hill and ask for a sunset  
16 clause to 1554(a), which put us in place.

17 It is open-ended. The Board is  
18 open-ended. There is no sunset. There is no  
19 sunset to an application. There is no sunset to  
20 the process.

21 But I feel as though, once we can  
22 prove that we have done a mailing to all those

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 who are eligible, I think we should go back to  
2 the Hill and say, "Now we can put a sunset to the  
3 application." Even if they do it two years  
4 hence, I think we should do it at that point in  
5 time, but not until then, not until we get to  
6 reach everybody at least in a systematic way.

7 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I have a  
8 question for you. Are you empowered to change  
9 a temporary rating to a permanent rating? Or  
10 are you just basically reevaluating what was  
11 done?

12 MR. LOGRANDE: We reevaluating what  
13 was done. We don't pick anybody up midstream in  
14 the TDRL. We pick up somebody who has a  
15 permanent disability rating or either  
16 permanently separated, or we don't say anybody  
17 is permanently retired because they are not  
18 eligible, right?

19 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I have a -- go  
20 ahead. I'm sorry.

21 MEMBER TURNER: You said that the  
22 funding for the Board is pro-rata. Could you

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 comment on that? I guess where I would like for  
2 you to take that is how durable is the Board's  
3 existence?

4 MR. LOGRANDE: Well, I will say it  
5 this way: pro-rata means, if 68 percent of the  
6 applicants are Army -- we take our overall bill,  
7 which is scrutinized at many levels, as you could  
8 imagine, and it is divided up by the number of  
9 applicants we have had from that respective  
10 Service. In other words, if 68 percent were  
11 Army, we would take our overall bill, divide it  
12 out, and 68 percent of the overall cost is sent  
13 back to the Army.

14 MEMBER TURNER: So, you actually  
15 invoice the Services for your service?

16 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, sir.

17 I will tell you, it is a challenge.  
18 I know that there was some suggestion, one of the  
19 recommendations from the Task Force is to have  
20 a DoD-level PEB for nothing other than to  
21 eliminate lines of -- three logistics lines  
22 would service the Departments. There might be

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 value in just doing it for that.

2 But I have my own opinion on the  
3 other pieces of that, but --

4 MEMBER TURNER: I would expect you  
5 would get pushback from the Services for  
6 invoices?

7 MR. LOGRANDE: Truthfully, I have  
8 got to hand it to them, and I think it is because  
9 of the leadership within each of the Services,  
10 MNRAs. They are supportive of this function;  
11 they really are.

12 Now, I should say, it is very similar  
13 to every other new program in DoD. A lot of  
14 people didn't know about it. A lot of people  
15 didn't realize the direction we were getting  
16 from the Hill. And so, it wasn't high on  
17 everyone's priority list at first. But I will  
18 say, the Services have stepped up and the  
19 reimbursements have flowed as appropriate.

20 MEMBER TURNER: So, you do not have  
21 to compete in the POM? You just bill?

22 MR. LOGRANDE: We have a marker out.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 We have forecast what the cost of PDBR operations  
2 is, and each of the Services has what that  
3 forecast is. And so, they can account for it.

4 But I have been told -- and I don't  
5 know how valid this is -- but I have been told  
6 that the Services end up cashflowing this  
7 portion of it because they don't look at it as  
8 a program level, right? It is a subset of a  
9 program, but they don't look at it in the  
10 aggregate as a program level.

11 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Can I ask  
12 you, how was the cutoff date determined, the end,  
13 the close date of your actions?

14 MR. LOGRANDE: To be honest, I don't  
15 know the exact answer, but this is what we have  
16 speculated. And I think, in fairness, I have to  
17 say that it is speculation.

18 MS. DAILEY: Real quick, first of  
19 all, it was legislated.

20 MR. LOGRANDE: Right.

21 MS. DAILEY: So, he has the  
22 legislation. And then, now we are speculating.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 Now we know --

2 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I  
3 understand that it was legislated; I just didn't  
4 know if there was a reason that Congress gave for  
5 that cutoff.

6 MR. LoGRANDE: All right, and this  
7 will be my explanation. In 2008, in the NDAA,  
8 right, it is when they changed the rules and made  
9 it very clear to everybody we are going to use  
10 the VA Schedule of Rating Disabilities as the  
11 baseline for adjudication, right?

12 I think they gave the Services or  
13 they gave the applicants one extra year, because  
14 when you make a change legislatively, nothing is  
15 implemented immediately. There is sort of a  
16 rampup to implementation and compliance with the  
17 law. It happens all the time. Okay?

18 So, I feel as though they gave the  
19 extra year of eligibility to give the benefit of  
20 the doubt to the applicant, to say that, even  
21 though you were outprocessed between 2008 and  
22 2009, and the Services were supposed to have been

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 using the VA Schedule of Rating Disabilities, we  
2 are going to give you another chance because it  
3 is likely that they didn't implement it; they  
4 didn't get it right the first time. I shouldn't  
5 say it that way. It is likely that there is not  
6 a --

7 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I  
8 understand what you are saying. You are saying  
9 that it would give them time to implement the  
10 change.

11 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes.

12 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Do you  
13 think that they managed to implement that change  
14 in that year? Is this cutoff date the right one?  
15 I mean, because I am wondering, because then we  
16 also saw after that going to IDES versus legacy,  
17 continued change hitting this. So, I am  
18 wondering if that cutoff date is the right one.

19 And from you getting applicants who  
20 maybe are outside your cutoff date --

21 MR. LoGRANDE: Usually prior.  
22 Usually prior.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: It is  
2 usually too early?

3 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes.

4 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Okay.

5 MR. LoGRANDE: It is rare --

6 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: So, you  
7 are not getting much oversight of the people who  
8 might be in the gap between that 2009 to the  
9 standup of IDES? Do we know what is happening  
10 with those folks? Not from your perspective?

11 MR. LoGRANDE: From my perspective,  
12 no.

13 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: No?

14 MR. LoGRANDE: From my perspective,  
15 no. I mean, I will tell you, I had 24 years in  
16 the Air Force. I never saw such emphasis placed  
17 on a process that spanned Services, anything  
18 like what I saw in the IDES process. I mean,  
19 there is universally, I think, people who are  
20 very serious about making sure we get this right,  
21 within uniform and out of uniform. And I really  
22 believe there is a true commitment to make sure

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 that we are doing this right.

2 And I think there was such emphasis  
3 placed on that, that there was such direction  
4 given to the individual Service, informal and  
5 formal Physical Evaluation Boards, that they  
6 wanted to get it right, too.

7 Without exception, every doctor  
8 that has come to work with us at the PDBR has  
9 said, "Yeah, we have" -- and some of them were  
10 in the disability evaluation process  
11 earlier -- "Yeah, we were just following our  
12 rules, and we did it the way the rules were  
13 outlined." And the rules changed. When the  
14 rules change, you are going to get different  
15 results. You are going to get a 36-percent  
16 recharacterization rate.

17 Believe me, the medical  
18 professionals that work with us are happy that  
19 we are doing it by the book. I mean, they really  
20 genuinely are. I think you find the same thing  
21 at the PEBs.

22 You know, there are all sorts of

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 allegations of which PEB suppresses -- I don't  
2 think that that is really going on; I really  
3 don't. I think people just follow the rules the  
4 way they interpret the rules, and they are trying  
5 to do the right thing. So, that is my personal  
6 opinion.

7 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Thank you for the  
8 comments.

9 I am trying to understand the  
10 process a little better.

11 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, sir.

12 MEMBER PHILLIPS: And this perhaps  
13 broader, and for the Task Force as well. And  
14 correct me if I am wrong. Each Service has its  
15 Evaluation Board and so does the VA. And then,  
16 the Service member has an appeal process for each  
17 Service. If that is not satisfactory, they move  
18 on to you for a recommendation, for further  
19 review. And then, they can also move on to the  
20 federal courts.

21 MR. LOGRANDE: They can move on to  
22 us only, sir, if they meet the eligibility

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 criteria.

2 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Right.

3 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, yes.

4 MEMBER PHILLIPS: But I am saying,  
5 broadly, there are three or four or five  
6 different steps.

7 MR. LoGRANDE: Oh, yes.

8 MEMBER PHILLIPS: And, of course,  
9 there is a big timeframe involved in all these  
10 different steps.

11 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, sir.

12 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I am just  
13 wondering, I am asking the Task Force, or even  
14 you to comment, is there a way to simplify this  
15 whole process? I mean, we create a Board and  
16 then an oversight Board, and then another  
17 process. I mean, should we be thinking more out  
18 of the box to try to make it easier for the  
19 Service member? I don't know how to do that. I  
20 am just saying, is that something that should be  
21 looked at?

22 MR. LoGRANDE: I think part

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 of -- again, this is just my personal opinion,  
2 please -- but I think part of the process being  
3 long, and not complex, but long and several  
4 iterations, is to afford the individual Service  
5 member as many opportunities to get it, as many  
6 fair shots at getting this right, because you  
7 have only got really, once you go through the  
8 Disability Evaluation System, you can go back to  
9 your Service, BCMRs or BCNRs, to change. But  
10 those steps are there to afford them maximum  
11 opportunity to get it right.

12 MEMBER PHILLIPS: No, I understand  
13 that. It is kind of a double-edge. I just wish  
14 we could sort of simplify the process to make it  
15 work better for most.

16 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, sir. You know,  
17 I don't know what to tell you on that one.

18 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Well, I was happy  
19 to see that the vast, vast majority of your  
20 recommendations are accepted.

21 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, sir.

22 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Just a policy

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 question, and I assume it was legislated, but  
2 why is your review, which is above and beyond  
3 perhaps in certain respects the individual  
4 Service Boards, only a recommendation, not  
5 simply just taken?

6 MR. LOGRANDE: That is a good  
7 question. My answer to that, I don't know if  
8 there is a book answer to that, but my answer to  
9 that is that the Service Secretaries retain the  
10 authority and the right to manage their force.  
11 I think, from our perspective, even though we are  
12 a DoD Board, we have to respect to their  
13 authority to manage their force.

14 I am very sensitive about that.  
15 That is why I always foot-stomp the  
16 recommendation, because we don't make a single  
17 decision at the PDBR. We make recommendations.  
18 And if they decide to side with us, great. If  
19 they don't, that is fine, too. I am okay with  
20 that, too.

21 It is just, if they don't, then if  
22 the individual goes to the courts, then there is

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the "Well, these guys said this and these guys  
2 said this." That is the dilemma.

3 That is why I am pleased that we are  
4 at the 99-percent adoption rate because there  
5 are fewer opportunities to have --

6 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I understand, and  
7 you are very diplomatic. But perhaps the next  
8 iteration --

9 MEMBER TURNER: Just to give you a  
10 clarification, that is actually a philosophical  
11 point that the military takes. Typically,  
12 medical recommendations are recommendations,  
13 much like recommendations for flying duty; it is  
14 just a recommendation to the Commander, but,  
15 typically, they take them.

16 MR. LoGRANDE: Right.

17 MEMBER TURNER: One quick  
18 housekeeping question.

19 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, sir.

20 MEMBER TURNER: Maybe you covered  
21 it. What specifically is your chain of command?

22 MR. LoGRANDE: We are embedded

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 within the Air Force Review Board's Agency,  
2 which answers through the Secretary of the Air  
3 Force, Manpower and Reserve Affairs chain. So,  
4 it goes from me to the Director of the Air Force  
5 Review Board's Agency, to the Assistant  
6 Secretary for Manpower and Reserve Affairs,  
7 through the Secretary of the Air Force. But we  
8 do this on behalf of Army, Navy, Air Force,  
9 Marine, and Coast Guard, yes, sir.

10 MEMBER REHBEIN: Sir, this may not  
11 be a question that you can answer; maybe it is  
12 for our staff; I don't know. But I am struck by  
13 the difference, the previous briefers on the  
14 SCAADL program, because they were DoD, could not  
15 include Coast Guard. But, yet, you are DoD and  
16 you can include Coast Guard. Is that some quirk  
17 in the legislation? The Coast Guard seems to me  
18 to drift in and out of some of these processes,  
19 and I am wondering what determines that.

20 MR. LOGRANDE: Good question. If I  
21 could give a plug for the Coast Guard, we have  
22 had 11 Coast Guard cases.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MEMBER REHBEIN:    Yes, I was very  
2 surprised to see that you were dealing with Coast  
3 Guard because the SCAADL folks said they weren't  
4 eligible.

5                   MR.        LoGRANDE:            That     is  
6 legislatively-based, sir.    I mean, we are  
7 expected to be able to review them based on the  
8 legislation.

9                   MEMBER EVANS:    So, my question,  
10 this morning we were briefed that the PDBR acts  
11 as a unilateral TDRL.   And so, I am trying to  
12 understand why.   Just for my understanding, why  
13 is that perception and why is it a thought that  
14 that is the way the PDBR is acting?

15                   MR. LoGRANDE:    I am sorry I missed  
16 Mr. Parker's presentation this morning.   I read  
17 some of his presentation.   But I had a chance to  
18 talk to him before I came up here, in fairness,  
19 to let you know.   So, make sure I have got this  
20 right and I am telling the story straight.

21                                We have an obligation in cases where  
22 an individual has a condition where the VA

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Schedule of Rating Disabilities allows us, or  
2 directs us, frankly, to apply 4.129, which is  
3 essentially the mental health section of the VA  
4 Schedule of Rating Disabilities.

5 The guidance to rate that mental  
6 health condition is to put somebody  
7 retroactively on a TDRL for a six-month period,  
8 and at the completion of the Temporary  
9 Disability Retired List, for a six-month period,  
10 and at the completion of that six-month period,  
11 make a determination what the overall disability  
12 rating should have been.

13 Since we do not have the luxury of  
14 personal appearances, we can constructively  
15 place them on a TDRL, a Temporary Disability  
16 Retired List. So, we could say that they should  
17 have been placed on a TDRL from 2001 for a  
18 six-month period. And then, we have to use the  
19 documentation that we in place at the time and  
20 use the exam with the most probative value to  
21 determine what the aggregate overall disability  
22 rating should have been.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           Mr. Parker's contention is, as I  
2 understand it -- Mike, you can correct me on  
3 this -- is that he believes that they should have  
4 been placed, physically placed, on the TDRL  
5 today, which we don't have the ability to do  
6 that. We are directed to retroactively place  
7 them constructively on a TDRL and then make a  
8 decision.

9           And he believes that they should  
10 have been afforded an exam and appeals within  
11 those exams. We just don't have the luxury of  
12 doing that.

13           These apply primarily to -- in fact,  
14 I can't think of another case where we would put  
15 somebody on a TDRL outside of a mental health  
16 condition.

17           We use the exams, then, with the most  
18 probative values. And I keep saying that  
19 because it is very, very important. As long as  
20 that exam took place within a 12-month period  
21 after their separation, it doesn't matter if it  
22 was a VA exam or if it was a private mental health

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 provider exam; we are going to look at those  
2 exams to determine what that individual's  
3 disability was, a snapshot in time. Okay?

4 So, if you separated April 1st of  
5 2003. Six months later -- you know, we will set  
6 you back to that date in their records, because  
7 essentially what we do is a correction of  
8 records. We correct the record to say you  
9 should have been on TDRL on April 1st. Six  
10 months hence, you should have been reassessed,  
11 and based on the aggregate documentation that we  
12 have with the exams with the most probative  
13 values, we believe that this is what your  
14 disability rating should have been.

15 That means April, May, June, July,  
16 August, September -- in September, we could use  
17 September of 2003 or we could use August of  
18 2004's exam by the VA, if it is the exam with the  
19 most probative value, to determine that that  
20 rating should have been in September of 2003.

21 So, in my opinion, it gives the  
22 at-least-as-likely-as-not benefit to the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 applicant, which is the way the VA rates. And  
2 it gives more of an opportunity for us to roll  
3 in the VA's assessment, which is sort of similar  
4 to, very similar to the IDES process where the  
5 VA is doing all the exams and all the ratings.  
6 It gives the benefit to the applicant in that  
7 case.

8 So, the contention, I think -- Mike  
9 was asked the question --

10 LTC PARKER: I don't think you  
11 captured exactly what I was trying to say.

12 MR. LOGRANDE: I don't know; I am  
13 not sure, Denise -- hold on. Okay.

14 LTC PARKER: I would just put an  
15 exception -- I mean, I don't disagree with  
16 everything he is saying, but there are some  
17 points missing.

18 MR. LOGRANDE: Okay. And we do  
19 what we can do within our authority -- within our  
20 authority -- and within the direction that we  
21 were given by, frankly, SECDEF, USDP&R  
22 memo/directives that allowed us to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 retroactively apply 4.129 to mental health  
2 cases. And Ms. McGinn put that out. Frankly,  
3 it was helpful to us because it made it very  
4 explicit what our application of those rule sets  
5 should have been.

6 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: What  
7 would you be able to find if there were no later  
8 exams? How would you?

9 MR. LOGRANDE: Then, use the exam  
10 with the most probative value, which if it is the  
11 Service-conducted exam at the time, we would use  
12 that exam.

13 MEMBER EVANS: I think, just for the  
14 members, we needed to understand that comment  
15 this morning. And I appreciate it.

16 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

17 That is a complex issue; it really  
18 is. But, since we do not ever see a patient, we  
19 do not ever look at anything other than the  
20 documentation, it is really difficult to make an  
21 assessment. But the assessment is made using  
22 the assessment that gives the applicant the most

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 benefit or the most benefit of the doubt.

2 MS. DAILEY: I am not trying to shut  
3 down conversation about that. I just can't have  
4 a debate between Mr. LoGrande and Mr. Parker in  
5 this forum.

6 MR. LOGRANDE: And it would be a  
7 respectful conversation, but I understand, yes,  
8 ma'am. And I will talk to Mike offline.

9 Any other questions?

10 MS. DAILEY: I do have a question.  
11 Will there be another mailout? You said you did  
12 17,000 in May.

13 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am, there  
14 will.

15 MS. DAILEY: And the year between  
16 when you started and the May mailout, how were  
17 you advertising? How was this word getting out?

18 MR. LOGRANDE: A lot of it tends to  
19 be -- we have got a lot of coverage, thanks to  
20 a lot of our Service media. The mailout is most  
21 effective way, in my opinion, to ensure that you  
22 say, I mean, to ensure that we have really

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 touched people, reached out and touched them.

2 That is why I think we will continue  
3 the mailouts. I don't think we should stop  
4 until we have completed that. But, once we have  
5 completed that, in fairness here, we need to make  
6 sure that you, then, go back -- we go back to  
7 Capitol Hill and say, "Okay, we have made every  
8 reasonable attempt to reach these folks." I  
9 would like to be able to say that, by that time,  
10 there is confidence in the Disability Evaluation  
11 System within DoD, and then the Hill will have  
12 no more doubts and we will just be able to sunset  
13 it. But we need to reach everybody first.

14 MS. DAILEY: Any discussion about  
15 extending the timelines beyond 2009?

16 MR. LoGRANDE: No, ma'am.

17 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Good. And you  
18 do think there will be another mailout to reach  
19 the 2001 --

20 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

21 MS. DAILEY: -- to 2002 population  
22 again?

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 MR. LoGRANDE: Well, we have done  
2 the first mailout, which we have gone all the way  
3 back to our first part of our eligibility through  
4 2003. And then, the subsequent mailings we will  
5 keep stepping forward.

6 MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, your first  
7 mailout is 17,000 and only covered three years?

8 MR. LoGRANDE: Half a year for 2001,  
9 from September 11th, 2001 through December 31st  
10 of 2001, and then, the subsequent two years, yes,  
11 ma'am.

12 MS. DAILEY: Okay. All right.  
13 So, there are subsequent mailouts to cover the  
14 rest of the years up to 2009?

15 MR. LoGRANDE: Correct. Yes,  
16 ma'am, that is correct.

17 MS. DAILEY: Any breakout by year of  
18 your current caseload? Are they almost all from  
19 the early period? Or are you getting a lot of  
20 2007 and 2008's?

21 MR. LoGRANDE: It is sort of through  
22 the normal application process, not the VA

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 mailing, but the normal application process, it  
2 is a smattering.

3 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

4 MR. LOGRANDE: At first, we did see  
5 many, many, like I mentioned before, many, many  
6 from the earliest timeframes, but that waned.

7 To me, an applicant is an applicant  
8 is an applicant; we are going to use the same  
9 rules. We are going to do it as fast as we can  
10 to get them a prompt response, so that they can  
11 get on with their lives and settle all this  
12 stuff.

13 I mean, I have talked, I have  
14 corresponded with many of the applicants.  
15 Every once in a while, we get a really, really  
16 nice letter that moves you, I mean that makes you  
17 realize that it gets people on with their -- they  
18 feel as though, once that decision is rendered,  
19 they can get on with their life. They know that  
20 I got a fair shake, which that is not a tribute  
21 to me, trust me; it is a tribute to the guys that  
22 work all this stuff at the PDBR. They are good

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 folks.

2 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I would  
3 also like to know if you could get us data that  
4 shows us the year of the original rating versus  
5 your rate of readjustment and adjudication to  
6 see if there is anything that is happening, that  
7 happened over time. I think that, if we saw that  
8 there was less change in later -- we have been  
9 talking about this as a recommendation, that a  
10 Joint Board would still meet some need. I would  
11 just like to see that data to see how the later  
12 adjudications compared to earlier rates. Your  
13 changes might support our contention.

14 MR. LOGRANDE: So, I am going to  
15 just sort of clarify. You are wondering if  
16 those who are separated closer to the end of our  
17 eligibility criteria had more  
18 recharacterizations or fewer  
19 recharacterizations. Okay, I will do what I can  
20 to pull that data, yes, ma'am.

21 MS. DAILEY: And I want to  
22 emphasize, going back to Dr. Phillips' point,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 which is one of the reasons that you made the  
2 recommendation last year, was, in fact, to  
3 simplify the process, to have one joint formal  
4 PE Board, PEB Board that would still allow a  
5 final review by the Service. But for the very  
6 small number of individuals who are doing a  
7 formal PEB Board, you would only bring them to  
8 one formal PEB Board, instead of having four  
9 Service formal PEB Boards. And then, the  
10 individual would still have the option to go back  
11 to their Service, if they did not like the  
12 outcome of that.

13 So, that was the intent, going back  
14 to Dr. Phillips' comment about simplifying this  
15 process. And that was part of your  
16 recommendation in making a recommendation to  
17 assess if this would be valuable to the Services  
18 in simplifying a process.

19 MR. LOGRANDE: The notion of a  
20 DoD-level Board is great. I have my own  
21 personal opinions about it. If we can prove  
22 that it is more effective for the soldier,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 sailor, and the marine, great, and if it not  
2 going to cost us a ridiculous amount of money,  
3 because, frankly, that tends to be a focus, but  
4 balance the two.

5           There are a lot of people that are  
6 involved in the Disability Evaluation System  
7 within the Services. I don't know if you have  
8 pooled all of the Air Force, Army, Navy  
9 personnel, or Coast Guard personnel for that  
10 matter, into one room, and then said, "Stand this  
11 up at the DoD level," if you could do it. I am  
12 not sure you could. I am not sure you could do  
13 it for the same amount of money.

14           But if you could, there are other  
15 problems. I think there are more authority  
16 issues that may be involved where the Services  
17 do the informal portion, send it off or give it  
18 to the VA. You get the rating. You get the  
19 informal portion. It goes to the DoD level. Is  
20 that a decision there? And what is the  
21 appellate from that? It is atypical to have a  
22 decision at a DoD level to appeal, then, back to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the Service. And that is sort of back to the  
2 authority issue. I don't know; I mean, that is  
3 a Mr. Cassiadi question.

4 I don't know. I mean, I think there  
5 is probably merit. Here is what I could speak  
6 to: I think the merit is in the fact that you  
7 had a joint adjudication, that there is no  
8 particular -- and I don't mean this  
9 pejoratively -- but there is no particular  
10 Service bent on a decision. It is a joint  
11 decision, agreed upon using on rule set, and not  
12 any Service-specific rules or Service-specific  
13 mindset.

14 And I think that is the value in the  
15 PDBR, is that, I mean, there are folks who are  
16 detailed to us who come to work in their uniforms  
17 and look just like our folks around the table  
18 that are in uniform. But you would never know  
19 by the way they vote. They vote the same way  
20 every time. It is not a block, but they vote  
21 consistently in a repeatable manner, which that  
22 is the advantage of having a Joint Board. You

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 get a variety of backgrounds, but they are very  
2 consistent. And I think there is merit in that.

3 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I would think  
4 that we would all agree that trying to make the  
5 system more efficient is at least worth  
6 discussion.

7 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, sir.

8 MEMBER PHILLIPS: And there are  
9 issues related to this which we didn't discuss,  
10 and I keep bringing up periodically at these  
11 meetings, if we could somehow harmonize or have  
12 a consistent IT system, so that all the  
13 information could be available to everyone  
14 immediately, I mean, that is a way to do at least  
15 a paper review without having all these Boards.

16 I am sure the difficulty is just  
17 collecting the information. And I think this  
18 time limit that is imposed also is affected by  
19 the ability of the Service member, or whoever,  
20 to collect all their records and information.  
21 So, I mean, there are a lot of issues associated  
22 with this.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           But I think it is at least worth a  
2 discussion, and it can be solved. Pilots can be  
3 created, and so forth, to test it.

4           MR. LOGRANDE: Sure. I mean, I am  
5 certainly not suggesting that you use the PDBR  
6 as a beta test. But I think we have digitized.  
7 From the alpha of the process through the omega  
8 of the process, it is completely digitized,  
9 which that is a huge savings in physical  
10 footprint. It is huge savings in speed at which  
11 you can transmit documents.

12           So, along the line, it can be done  
13 very efficiently if you use what you are talking  
14 about. You have these systems that it would be  
15 nice; it is a little bit of a John Lennon  
16 "Imagine" if all of us had one system that  
17 everybody talked to each other, it would be nice.

18           (Laughter.)

19           And I think, in fairness, we have  
20 made huge strides to get down that path, but it  
21 is just not there yet. You know, if you keep  
22 jumping halfway to the wall, you never get there.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MEMBER PHILLIPS: Our Chairlady has  
2 always said that, if we have one monetary system  
3 for the U.S., why can't we have one IT system,  
4 at least for what we do?

5                   MR. LoGRANDE: Because there is  
6 always competition.

7                   (Laughter.)

8                   CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: If  
9 wishes were horses, we would now be eating steak.

10                  So, I am thankful for your bringing  
11 this to us. I think we all have a better grasp  
12 than we did this morning, and over time it has  
13 gotten a lot clearer for me.

14                  MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

15                  MEMBER REHBEIN: Suzanne, may I ask  
16 one question before we close?

17                  CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Yes, you  
18 may.

19                  MS. DAILEY: And we don't have to  
20 rush to a close; we still have Mr. LoGrande here  
21 for 15 minutes. I got him up here for an hour  
22 and 15 minutes, ladies and gentlemen. I know

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you don't mind. This is it; this is your chance.

2 (Laughter.)

3 MEMBER REHBEIN: Someone  
4 discharged in 2002, you mailed the letter; the  
5 letter came back because the person has moved.  
6 There is no good address. But, then, later on,  
7 they hear about that maybe this process is going  
8 on. How do they find you? Websites?

9 MR. LoGRANDE: Yes, sir, there is a  
10 website.

11 MEMBER REHBEIN: Facebook?

12 MR. LoGRANDE: We are on the OSD  
13 Health Affairs website, believe it or not. It  
14 is www.pdbr -- basically -- .com. I will give  
15 you the information.

16 Basically, what it comes down to is  
17 there is all of the information, probably too  
18 much, quite frankly, because it gives them  
19 scenarios of what their options are to either go  
20 to the BCMR or the PDBR, what the advantages of  
21 each venue is. I mean, there should be no  
22 questions, if they go to this site, there should

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 be no questions from an applicant as to what each  
2 venue affords them. It is pretty exhaustive,  
3 actually.

4           Because we did it when we first stood  
5 this up. We had a person who was working with  
6 us, a contractor who was working with us who  
7 didn't know anything about -- they knew all kinds  
8 of stuff about public affairs, but didn't really  
9 know anything about the Disability System. So,  
10 she asked a million questions, and all those  
11 questions were great questions, and that is the  
12 stuff we captured in our FAQs, our  
13 Frequently-Asked Questions, that are on that  
14 site.

15           To get back to your initial premise,  
16 though, in the mailing, if the address changed,  
17 the VA has a contract to track people down. And  
18 I will just be very frank with you. Of the  
19 17,265 letters that went out in the first  
20 mailing, 18 percent of them were returned. But  
21 those are automatically rolled into the  
22 subsequent mailing, and it gives their

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 contractor an opportunity to run to ground the  
2 valid addresses.

3 So, again, I can't say enough about  
4 how helpful the VA has been in working with us.  
5 Once you are in the military, you are a veteran,  
6 but you are a military veteran. But they look  
7 at them as their folks, too, and they want to do  
8 what is right for them. It is sort of a  
9 mutually-beneficial arrangement because they  
10 want to help them; we want to help them.

11 We at least want them to be notified  
12 of it. And they don't want to apply, that is  
13 their business. But if they want to apply, we  
14 are glad that we could reach them.

15 MS. DAILEY: Mr. LoGrande, what can  
16 you tell the Services about the 36-percent  
17 recharacterizations? Are there trends? Were  
18 they erring in certain areas for orthopedics?  
19 Or where were they most inconsistent? How can  
20 those results be turned back around to the  
21 Services to fix their process?

22 MR. LOGRANDE: They are mostly

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 orthopedic, backs, knees, ankles, necks. I  
2 mean, if you grouped them by MOS or AFSC, you are  
3 going to find that the infantrymen more  
4 frequently will have bad backs and bad knees than  
5 an airman who turned wrenches on a flight line.  
6 So, it depends on MOSes, but we see mostly  
7 orthopedic-type issues.

8 MS. DAILEY: And then, why the  
9 recharacterization?

10 MR. LOGRANDE: Typically, the  
11 recharacterization is -- typically, and this is  
12 not the universal rationale -- but, typically,  
13 the recharacterization basis is strictly using  
14 the VA Schedule of Rating Disabilities, because  
15 when you use that and that alone with no further  
16 guidance, you are going to get a higher  
17 disability rating, because the VA looks at  
18 things differently than perhaps the Air Force  
19 did 10 years ago using additional Air Force  
20 guidance to rate at the PEB. So, you are going  
21 to get different results.

22 MEMBER EVANS: To go back to the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 presentation we had I think at the last meeting  
2 as to the difference in VA and DoD rating and how,  
3 typically, you receive higher results. So, if  
4 they are using the VA, their exams, then you are  
5 probably going to see a higher, during the appeal  
6 process, you are going to see a higher result.

7 MR. LOGRANDE: Uh-hum.

8 MS. DAILEY: So, in these  
9 recharacterizations you can pretty much track  
10 your recharacterization back to a policy by the  
11 Service at that time for doing these ratings --

12 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

13 MS. DAILEY: -- that were used in  
14 conjunction with the VASRD?

15 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

16 MS. DAILEY: And, theoretically,  
17 with the elimination of those individual Service  
18 policies and use of only the VASRD, your Board  
19 is leveling the playing field for that time  
20 period between 2002 and 2009. And from about  
21 that time period forward, everyone is using the  
22 VASRD and would have a level playing field from

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 that time forward.

2 MR. LOGRANDE: That is a great  
3 characterization. That is exactly right.

4 Anything else? Yes, ma'am?

5 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I think  
6 we are all comfortable now.

7 MR. LOGRANDE: Okay.

8 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Are we  
9 good?

10 Then, we can thank you again.

11 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.

12 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: And I  
13 think we are breaking now for lunch, but we have  
14 a little leeway. Do you need any administrative  
15 time? No? Okay, then we are good.

16 MR. LOGRANDE: And I will hang  
17 around, if people have side questions.

18 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Thank  
19 you.

20 MR. LOGRANDE: Yes, ma'am.  
21 Thanks.

22 MS. DAILEY: Thank you, everyone.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   We do have lunch, and we have a break  
2                   for lunch. My staff will take you over to the  
3                   lunchroom. There will be a buffet today.

4                   (Whereupon, the foregoing matter  
5                   went off the record for lunch at 11:37 a.m. and  
6                   went back on the record at 12:58 p.m.)

7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)



1 a little crowded. I can handle it. But  
2 somewhere between the four to five, three to  
3 four, is a good group of people.

4 Now, Ms. Crockett-Jones, you have  
5 been out on most of them. Rotating the focus  
6 groups through a Service member and a civilian  
7 member is helpful, so that one member isn't doing  
8 them all.

9 The other item I would like to bring  
10 to your attention right now -- and we can start  
11 there because it is at the end -- but I did have  
12 to rearrange this. So, I do need you to kind of  
13 take a look at your calendars again.

14 I am going to get you to flip to the  
15 third slide. There we go. All right.

16 If you remember my initial email I  
17 sent out, I had a West Coast run from the 19th  
18 through the 29th. What I have had to do is split  
19 that 10 days or two weeks up. So, we have a  
20 Pendleton and a Naval Reserve for that last two  
21 weeks of March, 21, 22, through 25 and  
22 26 -- excuse me -- 19 and 20, 21 and 22.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           And then, theoretically, I would be  
2 traveling back here for a meeting on Monday and  
3 Tuesday, and then, traveling back out to the West  
4 Coast for the Joint Base McChord and Elmendorf.

5           So, this changed. This is not now  
6 a straight run from Pendleton to San Diego to  
7 Fort Lewis to Elmendorf. This is now a business  
8 meeting back on the East Coast between two of  
9 those four installation visits. So, keep that  
10 in mind.

11           Now what is an option for this  
12 is -- and we are constrained to that March date  
13 other than cancelling it -- what is an option is  
14 we can hold a business meeting out in San Diego.  
15 We can attempt to hold a business meeting out in  
16 San Diego, similarly to what we did for our San  
17 Antonio visit in Texas in December of last year.  
18 For those who are interested in doing that whole  
19 10 days from Pendleton to Alaska, that would keep  
20 you in San Diego for that meeting on Monday and  
21 Tuesday.

22           So, that is new information. Keep

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 in mind. We will get back to it.

2 We are going to go to our very first  
3 installation visits. Now we are going to talk  
4 about coverage in January, February, and March.  
5 We are going to get back to the first one.

6 All right. This is what we have  
7 planned for the year, and this is the coverage  
8 it gives us for every installation. I think we  
9 have got pretty much everyone covered. We are  
10 not committed to this schedule, ladies and  
11 gentlemen, in that the later ones are flexible.

12 But I will tell you, the January  
13 meetings, the January installation visits, they  
14 are a lock. I am having telephone calls. I am  
15 getting points of contact. I have sent out the  
16 agendas for all of the January meetings.

17 So, I have some flexibility beyond  
18 January, but when I leave here today and  
19 tomorrow, the February agendas will be going  
20 out. No later than next week, I will start  
21 sending out the February agendas. So, very  
22 quickly, February is going to be locked in also.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           Installations will be doing their  
2 planning. They will be wringing their hands.  
3 There is always kind of a process where they go  
4 through denial, and then they wring their hands  
5 and say, "Well, how do we do this?" And then,  
6 they come to grips with the fact we are going to  
7 be there.

8           So, February will very quickly be  
9 locked in. Pretty much, I would like to do  
10 February before the middle of December.  
11 December is a waste, and they really need six  
12 weeks. So, before mid-December, I will send out  
13 the February installation visits.

14           Again, March, I have got some  
15 flexibility in March, and I am happy to talk  
16 about changes. Let's just make sure we want  
17 those changes to be what they are.

18           So, Walter Reed is completed. We  
19 did that the 13th-14th. We will go to Navy Safe  
20 Harbor Thursday and Friday. And we have a  
21 fairly-robust group for that. I am very  
22 appreciative of that.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           Just in case, anyone else interested  
2           in going to Navy Safe Harbor? I can pull you in.  
3           It is local. It is not going to cost me  
4           anything. But I have got a fairly-robust crew  
5           going to Navy Safe Harbor.

6           Let me just run those names down for  
7           you. Ms. Crockett-Jones, Mr. Drach, Mr.  
8           Rehbein, Mr. Turner, and Captain Evans are going  
9           to Navy Safe Harbor Thursday and Friday.

10           Thank you, Captain Evans. I think  
11           she has left for the day, but she is my uniform  
12           on that. I have got a lot of civilian  
13           representation, but Captain Evans is my military  
14           representation on that.

15           It looks like you want to hit your  
16           button there. Okay. All right. All right.  
17           Anticipation. Okay.

18           And, ladies and gentlemen, that is  
19           going to be pretty much our only touch with the  
20           Navy. The Navy Safe Harbor is a similar agenda  
21           to what we did with the Air Force AFW2 program  
22           last year. It is a two-day embrace of the Navy

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Safe Harbor programs. We are parked in their  
2 Headquarters. We are going to do telephonic  
3 focus groups.

4 And so, this is one way for us to kind  
5 of get our arms around those types of Wounded  
6 Warrior Programs that don't have units. Army  
7 and the Marine Corps have units. We can go to  
8 them with some regularity.

9 The review at the Air Force Wounded  
10 Warrior Program, the AFW2 program, was very  
11 fruitful for us, I thought, last year. I  
12 thought I would replicate that model on the Navy  
13 Safe Harbor program.

14 Now our San Diego visit, and we said,  
15 "Well, you are going to San Diego," it is really  
16 to see the Naval Reserve Unit out in San Diego.  
17 It is not really to go back to Balboa or to go  
18 to the Balboa Naval Hospital again. Now that  
19 can change.

20 But we did the Navy Reserve Unit last  
21 March on the East Coast. And we really want to  
22 look at the Navy Reserve Medical Hold Unit on the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 West Coast, and that is the intent of that  
2 installation visit.

3 Okay. So, we are going to, right  
4 after Thanksgiving (sic), we are heading out to  
5 Fort Carson. In the note here, I have Army and  
6 I also have RC. Usually, when we go to the WTUs,  
7 we get a lot of RC input. So, I counted WTU.  
8 You visit as a Reserve component, not the  
9 National Guard so much, but as our touch for the  
10 Army Reserve. There are other ways to get the  
11 Army Reserve or the Reserve component, and we can  
12 talk about that.

13 Fort Carson, we do one day. Right  
14 after the business meeting, we have a day of  
15 travel, and then, Thursday and Friday, the 17th  
16 and 18th of January, you all have expressed an  
17 interest in the IPO demonstration going on at  
18 Naval Station Great Lakes.

19 The work we did last year with the  
20 IPO, the Integrated Health Record Initiatives,  
21 the VLER Initiatives -- one of the sites at which  
22 they demonstrate how these processes, new

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 processes, how these interfaces are working is  
2 at Naval Station Great Lakes, the IPO  
3 demonstration.

4 So, that is why that is on there.  
5 That is not a traditional site visit. That is  
6 more of a visit to people who brief us. They  
7 will be here on Tuesday of that week. IPO will  
8 come in and brief us on the Electronic Health  
9 Records Initiatives, the major push and  
10 reorganization they did last year to basically  
11 change each Service's health records, so that  
12 they are now accessible to both Departments. We  
13 are following up on that briefing from last year  
14 with their briefing at the January business  
15 meeting, and then, a followup meeting at  
16 location, essentially, to see the demonstration  
17 or to see their products at that location.

18 MEMBER TURNER: So, is one day IPO,  
19 the other day VA?

20 MS. DAILEY: Yes. Well, I  
21 haven't -- yes, that is correct. The IPO is part  
22 of it. The hospital is very integrated into the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 IPO operation. They are functioning as the  
2 demonstration. So, we want to spend time with  
3 the hospital, which is an integrated VA/DoD  
4 hospital. And so, we will see that whole  
5 operation.

6 And then, I do want to spend some  
7 time, I have programmed some time for the OEF/OIF  
8 Program Management Office, which we go in and we  
9 talk to that touchpoint for people who have left  
10 the military and are integrating into the VA  
11 system through the OEF/OIF Program Management  
12 Office. So, that is not the same thing as  
13 putting our hands on the Electronic Health  
14 Record Initiatives and demonstration site.

15 So, no focus groups there. It is  
16 going to be a lot of in-the-receive-mode type of  
17 installation visit.

18 Okay. So, right after that, that  
19 next week, we head out to Fort Bragg. The  
20 pattern here is there is an installation visit  
21 or business meeting every week between now and  
22 the 3rd of April. And there is no expectation

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you are all going to go on them. The expectation  
2 is, I call it, you know, plug-in where you can.  
3 And then, my first priority is actually to have  
4 you at business meetings, and I would like you  
5 to go to at least two installation visits. If  
6 that is not possible, just let me know.

7 Okay. So, we will go, after we have  
8 been to Fort Bragg, we are going to go to the  
9 Joint Forces Headquarters, North Carolina.  
10 This is really Joint Forces Headquarters visit.  
11 Some of you have been on those. It is an  
12 opportunity to get our arms around deployments  
13 and redeployments in that State with the  
14 National Guard.

15 The following week, we are heading  
16 out to a Community-Based Warrior Transition Unit  
17 in Arkansas. Then, we will go to the Joint  
18 Forces Headquarters in Arkansas.

19 I have split these into two weeks,  
20 ladies and gentlemen, two weeks at the  
21 CBWTU -- excuse me -- one week at the CBWTU, two  
22 days, and then, the next week at the Joint Forces

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Headquarters.

2 I have found people can't take four  
3 full days out to go to these installation visits.  
4 So, I have split them out. And so, it is two days  
5 in the travel mode, in the installation visit a  
6 week. That is why I have split these out.

7 I am happy to try, if you really  
8 think you can do four days in a row, take it out  
9 of your schedule and function four days in a row  
10 in these installation visits and the Joint  
11 Forces Headquarters, I can go back to that mode.  
12 But we have found over the last two years that  
13 two days on the road is just about all people can  
14 take out of their schedule.

15 All right. So, we are going to go  
16 to Arkansas Community-Based Warrior Transition  
17 Unit, Joint Forces Headquarters, Arkansas.  
18 Then, we are going down to San Antonio. This is  
19 a late-February installation, but I don't have  
20 the agenda out yet.

21 I am conflicted. My intent to go  
22 down to San Antonio is actually to go down and

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 get a followup on our Air Force programs that  
2 were briefed to us last year. I haven't had a  
3 chance to coordinate with Air Force. That is a  
4 meaningful visit to go down there. What am I  
5 going to see? Are they going to show us the  
6 operations? And so, I don't have this agenda  
7 firmed-up, but the original intent of this visit  
8 is an Air Force look. And it would pretty much  
9 be our only Air Force look.

10 Our intent is to kind of followup on  
11 the briefings they gave us last year about how  
12 they are reorganizing management of their Guard  
13 and Reserve, case management, and how they are  
14 managing wounded, ill, and injured in the Guard  
15 and Air Reserve. Now, with a little more  
16 investigation, I may find that there isn't any  
17 point going down there; that they will just brief  
18 us. But my intent was to kind of do an  
19 on-the-site with the items they briefed us last  
20 year and how far down the road those items have  
21 gotten on managing Guard and Reserve.

22 Okay. We want to revisit Iowa.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 With Iowa goes a look at the Community-Based  
2 Warrior Transition Unit at Rock Island. This is  
3 an installation visit we cancelled last year.  
4 And so, I do want to get out to the  
5 Community-Based Warrior Transition Unit at  
6 Iowa.

7 That takes us to mid-March, and  
8 pretty much the last two weeks of March are all  
9 out on the West Coast. We are going to Camp  
10 Pendleton. We have been to the Marine Corps  
11 Headquarters Battalion East for their Wounded  
12 Warrior Regiment at Camp LeJeune last February.  
13 And then, we need to get out to the Marine Corps  
14 Battalion Headquarters West for the Wounded  
15 Warrior Regiment, for the Marine Wounded Warrior  
16 Regiment. So, that is where we are starting.

17 Again, as I mentioned earlier, we  
18 move off the coast. We will go to San Diego,  
19 talk to the Naval Medical Hold Station West,  
20 business meeting, Fort Lewis, and then up to  
21 Alaska.

22 MEMBER KEANE: May I make a

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 suggestion?

2 MS. DAILEY: Sure.

3 MEMBER KEANE: March seems very  
4 aggressive. I would recommend cancelling that  
5 March business meeting and having it the third  
6 week or some other time in April.

7 MS. DAILEY: Yes.

8 MEMBER KEANE: That would alleviate  
9 your concern of going back and forth.

10 MS. DAILEY: It would. However, I  
11 cannot get on the other Co-Chair's calendar in  
12 April or May. That is what kind of drove this  
13 last change.

14 By our next meeting, we will have  
15 another player, and I am coordinating on  
16 schedules, and this is where we are at with that  
17 schedule.

18 Okay. I am open for suggestions.  
19 I keep saying I am open to suggestions, and then,  
20 I just said no to that one. I apologize. I have  
21 constraints. So, those constraints that I am  
22 not subject to, it won't be a suggestion; I will

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 take it; I will do it. We will do it. But I have  
2 a constraint April and May.

3 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Okay. I  
4 want to just comment that for Fort Bragg and the  
5 Arkansas visits, so far, there seems to be no  
6 military presence. I am a little concerned  
7 about that. For Chicago, Captain Evans is  
8 available for the trip to Chicago. So, we do  
9 have military there. And then, later on in the  
10 schedule, Rock Island, we have no one for  
11 military. So, I just want to throw that out,  
12 that we need to focus a little on.

13 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Good. Yes.  
14 So, here when I sent out my initial, I got back  
15 responses and I have plugged those in here. So,  
16 this is what you made commitments to last week.  
17 And again, things change. I am cool with that.

18 So, we are well-covered for Navy  
19 Safe Harbor. I have got two people going out to  
20 Fort Carson, three. I have got three going out  
21 to Fort Carson.

22 Anyone else interested in going out

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 to Fort Carson? Anyone else interested in  
2 heading out to Fort Carson?

3 MEMBER DRACH: I'm interested, but  
4 I am not sure if I am going to be home from another  
5 trip. So, I can let you know in the next  
6 probably less than a week.

7 MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, good. I  
8 have three. If there is anyone else dying to go  
9 and absolutely wants to put it on their calendar,  
10 I will save you for one of the later trips. I  
11 have three. Okay. We are good. I have three.

12 All right. The next one, I do think  
13 we need to talk. We have the business meeting.  
14 Let me know, and my staff pings you pretty  
15 regularly if you aren't going to be able to be  
16 at a business meeting.

17 So, we come back from Colorado. We  
18 head into the business meeting. We have got one  
19 day before we head out to Chicago. And I have  
20 got two people going to Chicago.

21 Anyone else interested in --

22 MEMBER TURNER: I will go to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 Chicago.

2 MS. DAILEY: Dr. Turner wants to  
3 head out to Chicago.

4 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Let's  
5 put Captain Evans in Chicago because --

6 MS. DAILEY: Captain Evans in  
7 Chicago. Okay. David is doing "Xes" in the  
8 blocks here.

9 Okay. So, I think Chicago is  
10 covered. I have got Dr. Turner, Captain Evans,  
11 Ms. Crockett-Jones, and Mr. Rehbein heading out  
12 to Chicago. And Dee will handle that transition  
13 on how to get you from here to there, get you home  
14 from there.

15 All right. Fort Bragg, I have two  
16 going to Fort Bragg, Ms. Crockett-Jones and Dr.  
17 Phillips. I will take a volunteer,  
18 particularly a military volunteer, if I can get  
19 one. And I do have a third candidate. I do have  
20 three. Okay. Fort Bragg has three, has  
21 coverage for three.

22 North Carolina, our Joint Forces

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Headquarters at North Carolina. Mr. Rehbein,  
2 you are in the yellow there. How committed are  
3 you to that, yes/no?

4 MEMBER REHBEIN: I will take those  
5 as fill-ins as you need them.

6 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Okay. That  
7 will put me at four, North Carolina. Okay. We  
8 are going to take you off yellow there.  
9 However, that might not be our best option. If  
10 we need a yellow, if we need you to stand in, it  
11 might be better with the Community-Based Warrior  
12 Transition Unit, yes.

13 MEMBER REHBEIN: You can move me  
14 around.

15 MS. DAILEY: Yes. Let's move Mr.  
16 Rehbein into this one, then. Yes, yes.

17 So, I have three. I do have three.  
18 Okay. So, I have three for North Carolina, and  
19 I have got three for Community-Based Warrior  
20 Transition Unit.

21 You aren't bailing on me yet, are  
22 you? Okay.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 All right. It is helpful, but not  
2 required, that the people who went to the  
3 Community-Based Warrior Transition Unit, it is  
4 usually a good follow to go to the Joint Forces  
5 Headquarters, but not a requirement. And I got  
6 low participation.

7 The other thing is, ladies and  
8 gentlemen, we are this far out; if you wanted to  
9 cover the Joint Forces Headquarters, Arkansas,  
10 next year, I could move it into next year, and  
11 we could lighten up this year's schedule.

12 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I can  
13 that one, Denise, that one.

14 MS. DAILEY: Okay. And, Dr.  
15 Phillips, I have got your light on.

16 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Yes, I notice I  
17 think I am down for February 5th and 6th. Am I  
18 seeing that correctly?

19 MS. DAILEY: Correct.

20 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I have a  
21 conflict.

22 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1                   MEMBER PHILLIPS: You could move me  
2 to Joint Forces, if you want, or use me for some  
3 other time.

4                   MS. DAILEY: Okay.

5                   MEMBER PHILLIPS: I am sorry.

6                   MS. DAILEY: Okay. Let's put you  
7 in there, and then, that does take us back to the  
8 CBWTU. I have two people now at the CBWTU. And  
9 I do have two people -- and I have got three  
10 people going --

11                   CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: If he is  
12 able to do Arkansas, the Joint Forces  
13 Headquarters, then you could take me off and I  
14 could get back to you about the 5th and 6th. If  
15 it would be better to move me over there, I can  
16 probably switch that.

17                   MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, the  
18 Community-Based Warrior Transition Unit, I know  
19 I have two.

20                   Mr. Rehbein, you are good on that  
21 one.

22                   And then, our other candidate. So,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 that gives me two at CBWTU.

2 And then, the Headquarters, I now  
3 have three, which is Dr. Phillips and Ms.  
4 Malebranche. I have three. I have a military  
5 coverage there.

6 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Then,  
7 take me off of the Headquarters.

8 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Yes. Good.

9 All right. Are your calendars  
10 clicking here and you are keeping track of what  
11 you have committed to and what is still open?

12 So, I have three -- who do I have?  
13 So, we are taking that yellow off Ms.  
14 Crockett-Jones there.

15 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Mr.  
16 Rehbein.

17 MS. DAILEY: Or we are taking the  
18 yellow off Mr. Rehbein because I have three at  
19 the JTF. Now that is correct.

20 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: It looks like  
21 you need a third for Fort Carson. I can do Fort  
22 Carson.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: We have a  
2 third for Fort Carson.

3 MS. DAILEY: I do have a third.

4 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: You have a  
5 third? Okay.

6 MS. DAILEY: Yes.

7 Okay. Where are we at? I have two  
8 going to the CBWTU. I have three going to the  
9 Arkansas Headquarters. Hold on. So, we were  
10 concerned we only had civilians going on one of  
11 them, but, no, I have --

12 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: You have  
13 something.

14 MS. DAILEY: -- I have a military  
15 there.

16 So, keep in mind, anyone, that you  
17 want to go on these, they are open to go on them  
18 anytime. So, three is good coverage on these.

19 All right. So, we have gotten  
20 ourselves through the middle of February. I  
21 appreciate that. And we are going to save that.

22 All right. Okay. San Antonio is

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 our next, and I appreciate you being patient with  
2 the ambiguity on the San Antonio visit.

3 MEMBER TURNER: I am going to be in  
4 town. So, I am free for San Antonio.

5 MS. DAILEY: Yes, so you are there.  
6 Okay. I appreciate that. I appreciate that.

7 And I see I also have Ms.  
8 Crockett-Jones, but you are yellow.

9 Colonel Keane, you want to go.

10 Dr. Phillips, you are interested.

11 General Stone has indicated his  
12 interest, and Dr. Turner is --

13 MEMBER DRACH: I would like to go to  
14 San Antonio.

15 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

16 MEMBER PHILLIPS: You could take me  
17 off San Antonio and use me for another visit, if  
18 you want to do that.

19 MS. DAILEY: Okay, yes.

20 MEMBER REHBEIN: Yes, the same  
21 thing with mine; if you want, I can do something  
22 else.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 MS. DAILEY: Okay. And so, I have  
2 pretty good representation there. I think we  
3 are pretty good with that one. If General Stone  
4 is going, I have got military coverage. You are  
5 saying that is a high-risk assumption there?

6 (Laughter.)

7 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: No, we  
8 are saying Colonel Keane is also on there.

9 MS. DAILEY: Oh, I'm sorry. I'm  
10 sorry. I'm sorry. Colonel Keane, I apologize.  
11 Yes, we are good on San Antonio.

12 And so, are we okay with ambiguity?  
13 I don't have that agenda locked-in yet. So, it  
14 is either going to be the Air Force or it is at  
15 some risk of being cancelled if there is not a  
16 lot of business down there.

17 I can go to BAMC, which is the major  
18 population down there. We can go back to BAMC.  
19 We were down there two years ago. I do need to  
20 let the Army know pretty quick, though, if we are  
21 going to be at their facility.

22 Okay. A business meeting, the 26th

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 and 27th February. The 26th and 27th February  
2 meeting, ladies and gentlemen, is all about the  
3 Services. They are all coming in to do their  
4 briefings for us, their annual march through  
5 their programs for us with questions we are  
6 asking them about how their programs are going.  
7 So, two days. It is Service briefings almost  
8 exclusively.

9 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: I am committed  
10 to the business meetings, Denise.

11 MS. DAILEY: Good. Yes.

12 MEMBER DRACH: Yes, I am committed  
13 to the business meeting as well.

14 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Okay.

15 All right. And just as a note also,  
16 our January business meeting is mostly about our  
17 non-Service charter items, IPO, Hearing Center  
18 of Excellence, Psychological Center of  
19 Excellence, NICoE. It is almost all of those  
20 entities. Extremities and Amputation Center of  
21 Excellence, Vision Center of Excellence. That  
22 is our January.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 I am simplifying these agendas.  
2 January is all about those charter items.  
3 February is all about the Services and their  
4 briefings of their programs, Warrior Transition  
5 Unit, Wounded Warrior Regiment, Navy -- I don't  
6 have too much Navy Safe Harbor in there since we  
7 are spending two days with them, but we are  
8 bringing in the Air Force. And that time gets  
9 consumed pretty quickly. The Services want to  
10 talk to you about their programs.

11 Iowa in March, early March, it looks  
12 like I have got good coverage on that, three to  
13 four people. I appreciate that.

14 And Community-Based Warrior  
15 Transition Unit, Mr. Rehbein, you are interested  
16 in going back up there or going there. Thank  
17 you. And I do have one other individual.

18 Anyone else interested in going to  
19 the Community-Based Warrior Transition Unit? I  
20 do have two. Anyone else?

21 (No response.)

22 Okay. I have got coverage.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1                   Okay.   Camp Pendleton.

2                   MEMBER    MALEBRANCHE:            Okay.

3                   Captain Evans told me to put her in for both Camp  
4                   Pendleton and San Diego.

5                   MS. DAILEY:    Okay.

6                   MEMBER MALEBRANCHE:   And with the  
7                   new timing, I can also do San Diego.

8                   MS. DAILEY:    Okay.    And Command  
9                   Sergeant Major DeJong had his hand up.   We have  
10                  got you marked.

11                  MEMBER DRACH:    I am in for Camp  
12                  Pendleton.   I am in for Camp Pendleton.

13                  MS. DAILEY:    Camp Pendleton for Mr.  
14                  Drach.

15                  MEMBER MALEBRANCHE:   I can do San  
16                  Diego.

17                  MS. DAILEY:    San Diego for Ms.  
18                  Malebranche.

19                  MEMBER MALEBRANCHE:   And I guess  
20                  the other thing, Denise, get the business  
21                  meeting as moved to down there.   I am like the  
22                  Sergeant Major; I was looking to take a block and

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 cover it, so I can get the meetings and the  
2 business meeting in one place, and that is easier  
3 than kind of a hopscotch thing.

4 MS. DAILEY: Okay. All right. I  
5 need to pitch that to the --

6 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I am the same.  
7 If the business meeting is there, just use me.

8 MEMBER DeJONG: Denise, even if the  
9 business meeting isn't there, it is easier for  
10 me to block those 15 days out on my calendar --

11 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

12 MEMBER DeJONG: -- and just do all  
13 from pretty March and April.

14 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Okay.

15 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: The same with  
16 me for Lewis, McChord, and Elmendorf and  
17 Richardson. I can do those because I am going  
18 to block them.

19 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Okay. All  
20 right. So, we are going to put Command Sergeant  
21 Major DeJong and Ms. Crockett and Ms.  
22 Malebranche in Pendleton, San Diego, Joint Base,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 McChord, and Joint Base. Okay.

2 Consequently, with that in mind --

3 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: And you  
4 can put me in on Elmendorf as well.

5 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

6 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: But not,  
7 well, not the business meeting in between. I  
8 need those six days, those five days in between.

9 MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, we want to  
10 take you out of here? Take you out of --

11 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: No, you  
12 can leave me in there, but not the business  
13 meeting that is scheduled there. That is the  
14 only thing I can't do.

15 MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, you are not  
16 able to attend the business meeting. So, I  
17 haven't gained much here, have I? I have got one  
18 Chair without the other. Is that the real  
19 situation? I am okay with that.

20 Okay. Okay. That is good to know.  
21 I can continue to try to juggle. Can you give  
22 me some dates you are available, and we can go

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 back to the negotiating, not in here, but when  
2 you know?

3 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Yes, we  
4 will figure that out.

5 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Okay. All  
6 right. So, I have got lots of good coverage  
7 plus.

8 So, these yellows down here, Mr.  
9 Rehbein --

10 MEMBER REHBEIN: Yes, why don't you  
11 take me off Lewis-McChord? It looks like you  
12 are covered well.

13 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

14 MEMBER KEANE: Ma'am, I am not sure  
15 how I got on that McChord one. It may be a  
16 mistake.

17 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

18 MEMBER KEANE: I was interested in  
19 the Joint Base-Elmendorf.

20 MS. DAILEY: Okay.

21 MEMBER KEANE: I do have a conflict  
22 for that March 20-29th.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 MS. DAILEY: Okay. So, we will  
2 take Lieutenant Colonel Keane off Joint  
3 Base-McChord and move him over. Good, he is  
4 already there. Okay.

5 So, yes, lots of coverage out there  
6 and probably plus one.

7 Dr. Phillips, did you want us to  
8 leave you on McChord? You are yellow on  
9 McChord?

10 MEMBER PHILLIPS: If you need me, I  
11 am free for that.

12 MS. DAILEY: Okay. I would kind of  
13 like to leave you on there, and it will be a big  
14 party, five going to McChord, but I think it is  
15 a pretty complex location. So, I think good  
16 coverage would be a good idea.

17 Okay. What you probably also do not  
18 have on your calendar are the business meetings,  
19 these last two business meetings. One is the  
20 development of our findings and recommendations  
21 in June and review of topics in June, and then,  
22 July business meeting is the voting session.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 So, we are eight months out. I know I am first  
2 on your calendar, right? Okay.

3 Do you have concerns?

4 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I don't  
5 have any problem. I don't have any concerns for  
6 either the June or July. That is fine.

7 MS. DAILEY: Okay. Okay. And, of  
8 course, we will re-ping you over time. We know  
9 you have commitments. Just because I am first,  
10 I can get bumped, but when you have conflicts,  
11 ladies and gentlemen, don't ask me if you think  
12 it is important I think you come to the meeting.  
13 It is my job to tell you, "Yes, it is important  
14 you come to my meeting."

15 All right. All right. This is  
16 what our schedule looks like over the year. I  
17 don't see any risk, ladies and gentlemen. I am  
18 funded, and membership will be resolved this  
19 month. So, we will have all membership taken  
20 care of. And they combined the appointments  
21 this year with the renewal, so we won't have the  
22 situation we had last year where I was gapped in

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 membership. So, membership risk is off the  
2 table. I am funded.

3 The only thing I can think of,  
4 frankly, would be sequestration. The one  
5 January event, if, in fact, it happens, it could  
6 impact all DoD. That is the best way to put it.  
7 It could impact all DoD. We are a  
8 non-mission-essential function, and if it  
9 requires a cut-line, we fall below the cut-line  
10 and all functions would cease. It would be  
11 probably similar to a budget not being in place  
12 or a Continuing Resolution not continuing,  
13 speaking of which, Continuing Resolution is  
14 probably not going to be a problem. The NDAA is  
15 probably going to get through. So, I don't see  
16 that as a risk.

17 Anything you think I have missed?

18 MEMBER KEANE: Point of  
19 clarification?

20 MS. DAILEY: Yes?

21 MEMBER KEANE: The March 25-26  
22 business meeting, so that is in San Diego? To

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 be determined?

2 MS. DAILEY: TBD, yes. Better way  
3 to put it, TBD.

4 All right. I appreciate everyone's  
5 time on this.

6 Again, I have got you four months  
7 out. Hopefully, I am going to be on your  
8 calendars. We are going to send out calendar  
9 reminders to you. We know some of you operate  
10 almost exclusively with your staff, like Peggy  
11 James and Lois. Is that her name, Dr. Phillips?

12 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Diane.

13 MS. DAILEY: Diane.

14 So, we know you have people who  
15 manage your schedules. We will send it to them,  
16 too, so that your calendars can get blocked.

17 All right. This actually completes  
18 my portion of it.

19 I know I have two people from my  
20 panel at 2:15. I don't know that we will be able  
21 to start early.

22 But I am happy to continue with

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 questions here.

2 MEMBER KEANE: Can we get a copy of  
3 this?

4 MS. DAILEY: Yes. Yes. David,  
5 why don't you and Stephen send it to the main desk  
6 and do some printouts?

7 Is there a change over here? Did I  
8 hear you all talking about a change?

9 MEMBER TURNER: Yes, it was very  
10 critical. My name was misspelled.

11 (Laughter.)

12 MS. DAILEY: I'm sorry.

13 Okay. All right. So, we are going  
14 to print this out, put it on your desk.

15 My panel is due to set up at 2:15.  
16 I know I have two of them here.

17 And we have some down time between  
18 now and then.

19 (Whereupon, the foregoing matter  
20 went off the record at 1:38 p.m. and went back  
21 on the record at 2:19 p.m.)

22 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Okay,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

1 guys. We have the privilege to speak with a  
2 panel consisting of recovering warriors to  
3 family members. And these are folks who are in  
4 various stages or just recently completed the  
5 IDES process. And they are subject matter  
6 experts right at this moment on the process.

7 Before we start talking with you all  
8 I thought you might like if we do one more time  
9 a go-around of introductions and let all of us  
10 introduce ourselves to you. And then I will  
11 turn it over for you all if you'd like to  
12 introduce yourselves. I can do it but I figure  
13 you'd do it better than I will.

14 So let me start. Mr. Rehbein again.

15 MEMBER REHBEIN: Yes, I've been  
16 first all week. My name's Dave Rehbein. I am  
17 an Army veteran, 69-71. Spent my career in  
18 academics at Iowa State University as a research  
19 physicist and am also privileged to be one of the  
20 past national commanders of the American Legion.

21 MEMBER DEJONG: Welcome. Command  
22 Sergeant Major Steve DeJong. I represent the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 National Guard Bureau on this task force.

2 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Karen  
3 Malebranche. I'm also an Army veteran and I'm  
4 from the VHA for Interagency Health Affairs.

5 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Steve Phillips.  
6 I'm both retired Army and retired physician.  
7 And in retirement I work at the NIH now.

8 MEMBER CONSTANTINE: Hey guys,  
9 thanks for coming today, good to see you. I'm  
10 Justin Constantine, I'm a Marine. I was shot in  
11 the head in Iraq in 2006.

12 MEMBER DRACH: Hi, I'm Ron Drach.  
13 I was wounded in Vietnam in 1967. You may have  
14 read about it in the history books. And I'm the  
15 non-DoD member of the task force and have been  
16 working in Veterans Affairs since 1968.

17 MEMBER TURNER: Welcome, good to  
18 see you guys. I'm Russ Turner, a retired Air  
19 Force doc.

20 MEMBER KEANE: Lieutenant Colonel  
21 Sean Keane, part of Marine Corps Wounded Warrior  
22 Regiment. I'm the Marine Corps liaison to the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 VA.

2 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I'm  
3 Suzanne Crockett-Jones. I'm the spouse of a  
4 recovering warrior. My spouse was injured in  
5 2004 in Iraq. And I am the civilian co-chair of  
6 the task force. And we are so glad that you're  
7 speaking to us today. I want to turn it over to  
8 you. Why don't we start with you, Chris, and  
9 introduce yourselves and give us an idea of where  
10 you are and how you're doing in the transition  
11 process. Something brief to start with and then  
12 we'll start asking you questions.

13 MR. FROST: Okay. Chris Frost and  
14 I'm career U.S. Air Force. Was wounded in Iraq,  
15 actually ended up getting both legs removed in  
16 2008. A long process. We tried to save one leg  
17 so it was kind of a long process as I watched both  
18 the DoD and the Air Force's wounded warrior  
19 policies kind of evolve. So I've been through  
20 a lot of it.

21 Started the IDES in 2011 and just  
22 completed it and was able to retire. So I

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 retired just over a month ago, started at DoD as  
2 a civilian and started growing facial hair for  
3 the first time in my life. Successful. So yes,  
4 so I've been through both the wounded warrior,  
5 the IDES and then a hiring type process.

6 SGT RAMSEY: My name is Sergeant  
7 Ramsey. I got wounded in Afghanistan in June of  
8 2011. I stepped on an IED, lost my leg below the  
9 knee, my left leg. I'll be retired on December  
10 20 of this year.

11 MS. ESSEX: My name is Christina  
12 Essex. I'm married to Specialist Isaac Essex  
13 who is stationed at Fort Bragg. He has been  
14 through the WTU, he's back with his unit and now  
15 going through the IDES process. We have filed  
16 our appeal and now we are waiting on a formal PEB.

17 MS. ALLEN: I'm Jessica Allen. I  
18 am the wife of Staff Sergeant Charles Allen. He  
19 joined the service in '99. I met him in 2001.  
20 He was on a dismounted patrol in the Zhari  
21 District of Afghanistan, January 22, 2011,  
22 stepped on an IED. He lost both legs above the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 knee as well as pieces of his elbow so we have  
2 a fused arm -- our right arm is fused at a  
3 93-degree angle.

4 We have two little girls that we  
5 homeschool and I am now the director of family  
6 caregiver services for the Yellow Ribbon Fund.

7 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Okay, so  
8 I want to open this up however you all feel like  
9 contributing. Just taking turns here.

10 The process, the IDES process. Can  
11 you talk to us about how you felt regarding how  
12 informed you were or were not and how the --  
13 whether the information came to you when it was  
14 appropriate and who was the -- what was the main  
15 method that you got information regarding how  
16 the process would unfold for each of you.

17 MS. ESSEX: We -- most of the  
18 information that we have received has been  
19 because we went in during walk-in hours. At one  
20 point our PEBLO went on leave and we weren't  
21 notified. So we were calling, we weren't  
22 getting call-backs and finally went in to figure

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 out what was going on, get an update. And then  
2 they said she was gone for 2 weeks. And then we  
3 went back later to try and meet with her, and come  
4 to find out that she's left, she moved to Fort  
5 Campbell and we hadn't been notified.

6 So, everything really recently that  
7 we've gotten up until right before Hurricane  
8 Sandy has been we called in. We went to talk to  
9 team leads. We went and pulled up information.  
10 That's how we got copies of the letter from the  
11 PEB president to the VA. That's how we saw the  
12 DRO response. That's -- pretty much everything  
13 has been proactive on our part.

14 And then at one point we spoke with  
15 the clinical director at the VA hospital  
16 regarding some of the issues that we had had.  
17 And one of them was, well, how do you get a new  
18 VA exam if there's a disagreement. And he told  
19 us that there is no new VA exam, that there's a  
20 clarification. And that when he spoke to people  
21 in Seattle they told him that the PEBLO is the  
22 one who orders a new exam.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           The Veterans Services Officer told  
2 us there are three people at the VA including the  
3 DRO, the review officer, who can call for a new  
4 exam. So we still aren't sure exactly who would  
5 call for a new exam if there is a disagreement  
6 or there is an issue with that.

7           MS. ALLEN: And same story here.  
8 All of our IDES, we've sought it out. We sought  
9 out everything. We sought out the PEBLO, we  
10 sought out the whole 9 yards. We actually had  
11 to go to Fort Campbell and get my husband's  
12 initial entry into the Army record that showed  
13 he had legs before he joined the service. We had  
14 to do that. Kind of embarrassing.

15           I suggested photographs or other  
16 physical examinations. None of them would  
17 work. We had to have the one from June of 1998  
18 or they would not proceed with our IDES process.

19           Last week I had to get my girlfriend  
20 to get my marriage license from Tennessee to  
21 prove that I had been married to my husband since  
22 2001 even though I have an active duty ID card

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 that says when my status was effective which  
2 proves that I submitted my marriage certificate  
3 to the DEERS system. I still had to get them  
4 paper proof that we were married as well as paper  
5 proof that our children are his children.

6 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: I have a  
7 question. Do either of you or all of you I would  
8 hope have a recovering care coordinator and/or  
9 a care coordinator case management from the  
10 service or VA?

11 MS. ALLEN: We have a recovery care  
12 coordinator and embarrassingly I know more than  
13 she does. And we ended up going to the Marines,  
14 I think it's FRC with the Marines. It's a  
15 different -- three letters. We ended up  
16 consulting with the Marines and got more  
17 information than the one that we had here.

18 And then whenever we got the adapted  
19 vehicle grant for my husband we were put into the  
20 national VA system and we've gotten more  
21 information out of our national VA system than  
22 we have at Bethesda.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: So you have a  
2 federal recovery coordinator? That's the VA  
3 person.

4                   MS. ALLEN: We have a federal  
5 recovery coordinator and also for the state of  
6 Tennessee there's someone who's assigned to us  
7 just to handle my husband's adapted vehicle as  
8 well as there's someone assigned to us just to  
9 handle our housing which we're currently dealing  
10 with. And then once we transition out and  
11 hopefully have a warm sendoff next month, knock  
12 on wood, then we will get our OIF/OEF case  
13 manager in Nashville and we'll have one for the  
14 VBA and VHA.

15                   MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: So you don't  
16 have one lead person.

17                   MS. ALLEN: No.

18                   MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: You are going  
19 to different.

20                   MS. ALLEN: Yes.

21                   MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Okay.

22                   MS. ALLEN: And we seek them all

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 out.

2 MS. ESSEX: I honestly haven't  
3 heard that title before. I -- but right now the  
4 people that we've been -- we have our PEBLO and  
5 if that's from ACAP I know we had a person that  
6 my husband was working with but she is also gone.

7 So I'll be honest, a lot of this  
8 stuff has just been myself on the internet and  
9 making phone calls to MEB legal, to whoever.  
10 The clinical director at the VA hospital said  
11 that they have no idea what the -- they need a  
12 flow chart. They don't know who to go to, how  
13 the process is at all and he's in charge of the  
14 IDES part for the VA hospital.

15 He's like we don't know where any of  
16 this is going or who we need to talk to or how  
17 this works. He wanted to do a conference call  
18 between the director for the MEB program at Fort  
19 Bragg and MEB legal counsel, and just get  
20 everybody together to try and figure out exactly  
21 what happens and where they need to go and how  
22 to do this.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           MR. FROST: My story in the Air  
2 Force, between the recovery care coordinator and  
3 then the Air Force Wounded Warrior Program  
4 Office, the majority of stuff that I needed I  
5 could always either call one of those two people  
6 until I got into the IDES with the PEBLO. PEBLO  
7 gives you information, here you go, here's a  
8 handout.

9           And then it's sort of the, you know,  
10 my joke is it's stovepipe of excellence. The  
11 one single point of contact for that. Your  
12 recovery care coordinator, the Air Force Wounded  
13 Warrior Program Office, they don't have the  
14 access to the information, even where it is in  
15 the process.

16           And then the -- my PEBLO  
17 particularly didn't want to be contacted. Sort  
18 of, when there's information we'll let you know,  
19 you just need to be patient. So it's an opaque  
20 process from the servicemember standpoint and  
21 for somebody going through the program.

22           And because every single case is

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 different and different circumstances, there's  
2 a different time line. So, it's sort of -- it  
3 becomes frustrating that there's not somebody  
4 you can reach out to because it's sort of a stand  
5 back.

6 But it's single point of failure  
7 because it's single point of contact. If there  
8 was more, you know, getting away from HIPAA  
9 issues and that sort of stuff, if there was more  
10 access to the rest of the care team, they can say  
11 oh yes, it's been checked in somewhere, or it's  
12 at the next step.

13 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Just curious.  
14 Related to the paperwork to verify that you were  
15 married and children. Was this -- I know it's  
16 frustrating. Did they tell you this because  
17 they felt like you telling this? Or was this  
18 official?

19 MS. ALLEN: This was official.  
20 This was official documentation. When I  
21 questioned why it couldn't be verified through  
22 the DEERS system I was told that they do not

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 consult the DEERS system, that we were entering  
2 into a separate system and therefore the  
3 additional documentation is required. To which  
4 I questioned if the IRS can socialize with Social  
5 Security as well as all 50 states in regards to  
6 child support and student loan issues then I  
7 would love to know why the VA can't handle 1  
8 percent of our population that serves the  
9 military. And he just looked at me like I had  
10 two heads to which I gave the marriage  
11 certificate because I knew my husband wanted to  
12 move on.

13 MR. FROST: I was asked for my  
14 marriage certificate and I smiled and passed it  
15 in and nodded. Moved on.

16 MEMBER PHILLIPS: I've been through  
17 the same. Thank you.

18 SGT RAMSEY: My first contact with  
19 my PEBLO, she just sort of told me what I needed  
20 to do through the VA. And then I've had a long  
21 period of time, a few months when I didn't hear  
22 one word from her. And then she called me up one

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 day and told me she needed me to come in that day  
2 and sign something. I did it and then I didn't  
3 hear from her again for a few months, few weeks  
4 maybe. Same thing.

5 She called me up and said I needed  
6 to come in that day, no ifs, ands or buts, that  
7 I had to come in that day and sign something.  
8 And that's kind of the way it's been until I  
9 signed my -- I signed off on my ratings and I  
10 haven't heard from her since then.

11 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Did  
12 anyone who was informing you in this process  
13 indicate that you had access to designated legal  
14 assistance for general information or  
15 consultation in this process?

16 MS. ESSEX: I first heard about it  
17 when we had to go file the request for  
18 reconsideration. Since then Ms. Quist has been  
19 extremely, extremely helpful, open to  
20 conversations, questions, going out of her way  
21 to really help us out.

22 MR. FROST: In my final rating

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 decision which I just received from the VA  
2 yesterday happily there was a paragraph in there  
3 saying we noticed you hadn't gone to any Veterans  
4 Service organizations and hadn't got any legal  
5 representation at any time in the process and  
6 wanted me to know that I did have that option in  
7 the past if I had a time machine which I'll go  
8 somewhere else if I find that.

9 MEMBER TURNER: Ma'am, you had  
10 mentioned earlier that you're in the process of  
11 appeal now. Could you kind of walk us from when  
12 you got your -- I'd just be very interested since  
13 no one seemed to be helping you very much kind  
14 of walk us through when you got the decision.  
15 Then how you and your husband decided to appeal  
16 and then what it took you personally to go get  
17 the appeal on the road.

18 MS. ESSEX: We were called by the  
19 PEBLO office and it was actually what he said.  
20 You need to come in, you need to sign something,  
21 so I went with him. And we looked at the ratings  
22 and said we can't -- they gave my husband zero

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 percent for his back even though his range of  
2 motion was to 60 during the VA exam.

3 So we said this is unacceptable.  
4 They said oh good, go to the JAG office. So we  
5 went to the JAG office and we walked in and  
6 started telling Ms. Quist what had happened.  
7 And she actually knew the VA examiner. She went  
8 let me guess, it was this particular examiner.  
9 We said how did you know. She said the appeal's  
10 already halfway filled out. You're not the  
11 first.

12 As of right now my husband is  
13 actually one of it's either seven or eight active  
14 cases that are being tracked by the JAG office  
15 for this exact same thing where she'll do the  
16 range of motion and then later on at the same  
17 point in the exam every time she will contradict  
18 the finding. She said that my husband bent to  
19 90 degrees over a waist-high examination table.

20 And we ended up, we took in another  
21 MRI. We took in another range of motion from an  
22 orthopedic MD and we sent all of that up. It

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 went to the PEB. The PEB president said that our  
2 appeal was correct, it was violating VASRD code  
3 and that they recommended the rating be  
4 increased to 20 percent.

5 That went over to the VA to a  
6 decision review officer and her response or his  
7 -- it just says DRO on it -- was our PA is just  
8 as qualified as an orthopedic MD to make the call  
9 and he went from 55 degrees in November to 60 in  
10 March. He's getting better. And that they  
11 were going to maintain the zero percent rating.

12 So when we saw that letter the PEBLO,  
13 who wasn't the one that we saw while our PEBLO  
14 was on leave. He was the one that when we went  
15 in we found out that she was gone. This was the  
16 PEBLO they had available to see us. Said well,  
17 you're out of options now, you're not getting  
18 retired. And that's where we are.

19 MEMBER TURNER: So this is the part  
20 of the appeal process you're in right now. Is  
21 there -- did you want to or are you in the process  
22 of appealing it further?

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 MS. ESSEX: We were told we can't.  
2 That we can go to the formal PEB and we can argue  
3 that he's fit for duty or we can try to add  
4 injuries and say they're disqualifying from  
5 service but that his ratings, you get the one  
6 shot and that's it. And they said we have  
7 exhausted our option.

8 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Did  
9 legal agree that you had exhausted your options,  
10 or have you not spoken yet?

11 MS. ESSEX: We -- she has -- she  
12 contacted the board above the PEB and she has  
13 gone to the VA office to the person in charge of  
14 the MSCs, Ms. Paris. I've spoken with her as  
15 well. We've contacted Senator's offices. We  
16 have -- because she's tracking all those  
17 different appeals and none of them have gotten  
18 a rating increase so far. So, we're just trying  
19 to knock on as many doors as possible to find an  
20 answer and find a way around this.

21 She was actually the one who told us about  
22 the ABCMR where if down the road we were able to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 get his rating increased to get him  
2 retroactively retired. But when the PEBLO told  
3 us that the increase had been denied that was  
4 when we were told there's nothing you can do  
5 about it. So we've been.

6 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: This is  
7 occurring here in the D.C. area? North  
8 Carolina. And you were told you couldn't do any  
9 more appeals?

10 MS. ESSEX: Not while he's active  
11 duty. That you get one appeal while you're  
12 active duty and the Army has to take the rating  
13 given by the VA. So as of right now he would be  
14 at 20 percent from the Army and get his severance  
15 and 30 percent from the VA as opposed to 40  
16 percent from the Army. And I believe it works  
17 out to still be 40 percent from the VA.

18 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: I've never  
19 heard of that, only one appeal. I guess that's  
20 what surprised me.

21 MS. ALLEN: Well, we can -- my  
22 husband's report. And of course since he's

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 missing both legs, boom, we get 100, right? And  
2 then you go through his elbow is gone and  
3 according to the medical staff at Walter Reed  
4 he's not a candidate for a cadaver transplant  
5 because he's 33. That's the reason. He's also  
6 not a candidate for an artificial elbow because  
7 once again he's 33 and it would just wear out.

8 So we opted to leave the facility and  
9 retire and seek other options because I disagree  
10 with the fact that my husband -- the reasoning  
11 is because he's 33. I disagree with that.

12 When he got his ratings it was 100  
13 percent for his legs, 60 percent for his elbow,  
14 zero for his back injury which we have video  
15 documentation proof of him being blasted, thrown  
16 up into the air into somersaults, thrown down  
17 into the crater that the IED created and then  
18 pulled out. And one of his plates hurt his back.

19 Also, the epidural that was also  
20 given to my husband, it didn't heal because he  
21 had so many infections that his wounds wouldn't  
22 close. So he had a pocket of fluid that grew

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 from that that contained MRSA and two additional  
2 infections that were found at the MATC. That  
3 was a zero percent. His hearing is also a zero  
4 percent.

5 We were told to go ahead and proceed  
6 and transition out because it's listed on his  
7 report and then we can challenge it at the VA and  
8 our luck would be better in the Tennessee VA  
9 system than it would be here.

10 MEMBER TURNER: Who told you your  
11 luck would be better in the Tennessee VA system  
12 than here?

13 MS. ALLEN: Off the top of my head  
14 I really couldn't tell you but I've heard that  
15 from more than one person. More than one person  
16 has told me Tennessee is much better than.

17 MEMBER TURNER: Was that a military  
18 person, VA person or just a person?

19 MS. ALLEN: Military. VA, not so  
20 much. Our VA housing advisor did tell us that  
21 the medical system would help us find the elbow  
22 for my husband because the Tennessee VA partners

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 with Vanderbilt. And we also had the Tennessee  
2 Titans and we have the Preds, and we all know that  
3 they don't take care of their elbows very well.  
4 And so we have that research as well. They may  
5 not be injured by IED but hockey injuries aren't  
6 very nice. So we were told that we would just  
7 have a better option there.

8 And then in regards to the VA  
9 disability what my husband and I agreed on was  
10 it's 100 percent. It's 100 percent, it's 100  
11 percent, it's 100 percent. And at the end of the  
12 day it's on his chart.

13 And honestly I am too tired to fight  
14 anymore. It has been a never-ending fight. We  
15 have had to fight for housing. We have had to  
16 fight for our children to be acknowledged. When  
17 my husband was sent here they sent me, my  
18 mother-in-law and my father-in-law and had no  
19 intentions of bringing our children here. Zip,  
20 zero, nada. I had to go to a non-profit. I had  
21 to get Hero Miles to bring my children here.

22 And it's been a constant fight from

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the day you get the phone call. The only people  
2 who have taken care of us is the 101st Airborne  
3 and I am very proud to say how well we were taken  
4 care of by our unit. Our rear detachment was  
5 amazing and that's how everybody's rear  
6 detachment should treat them. But once  
7 you get into D.C. you are just a number. And I  
8 hate to tell you that but it's the truth. Every  
9 family that I work with has a different story and  
10 every one of them ends I'm just a burden and they  
11 want me out of here. That's how families feel.  
12 So we waive surgeries, we waive things because  
13 we want to go home. Because we know that if we  
14 go back to our community we'll find somebody who  
15 actually cares. And that's the consensus at  
16 Walter Reed.

17 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Did all  
18 of you or your spouses participate in transition  
19 units at Walter Reed or before coming to Walter  
20 Reed or since? I'm trying to get a sense of your  
21 sort of unit assignment over the course of this  
22 trajectory.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MR. FROST:    Sure.    So, Air Force  
2                   and I was stationed in England, deployed to Iraq.  
3                   When I was wounded, automatically PCS'd  
4                   stateside as I was a patient at Walter Reed.  It  
5                   was Andrews Air Force Base kind of working  
6                   assignment to where I wasn't assigned as a  
7                   patient squadron.  At the time the Air Force, it  
8                   was kind of a holding pattern.  You know, people  
9                   with cancer, older, waiting for you to die,  
10                  waiting for you to get out.  I wasn't ready to  
11                  do that.  I was trying to remain active duty.

12                  Stayed, actually got into another  
13                  EOD unit as an attached body which actually  
14                  helped quite a bit.  I was able to stay busy and  
15                  then ended up going into Operation Warfighter  
16                  and being quite productive.  And that's kind of  
17                  what got me through, given me perspective.  I'm  
18                  working, I'm doing this.  Let the slow process  
19                  be slow because I did have an outlet.

20                  SGT RAMSEY:  I was with the 10th  
21                  Mountain Division, that's who I deployed with,  
22                  and when I got wounded I went to Germany for like

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 a week. Then I went to the Army Medical Center,  
2 Walter Reed in D.C. until they switched to  
3 Bethesda and that's where I've been ever since.

4 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: And are  
5 you in the transition unit at Walter Reed?

6 SGT RAMSEY: Yes.

7 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Okay.

8 MS. ESSEX: My husband did get sent  
9 to the Warrior Transition Unit and it was a very  
10 bad experience for both of us.

11 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Where  
12 was that Warrior Transition Unit?

13 MS. ESSEX: Fort Bragg. And when  
14 he got there at one point his doctor prescribed  
15 him Tramadol and Ambien at the same time and I  
16 woke up to him choking in his sleep and I actually  
17 had to hold his head out of the pillow that night.  
18 He would not wake up, he would not respond. His  
19 doctor refused to give him a 9 a.m. work call.  
20 Told him to go home, take his Ambien and be there  
21 for PT in the morning. And at one point she said  
22 we're not going to bring you over here because

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you weren't injured while deployed so your  
2 medical care means nothing to me and sent him  
3 back to his unit.

4 MS. ALLEN: My husband with the WTU  
5 my one experience is we've had eight squad  
6 leaders since January 2011 which to me is  
7 unacceptable. They've all left for different  
8 reasons. Some were because -- some because of  
9 the BRACCs. Our first one unfortunately got  
10 called up to deploy and she set the bar really  
11 high. She became a part of our family. I  
12 actually just ran the Army 10-Miler with her.  
13 That's how amazing our first squad leader was and  
14 every one of them should be meeting her bar.

15 But ever since then we've had ones  
16 that don't want anything to do with our families  
17 and they want us out of our sight as fast as  
18 possible. Since my husband's a double amputee  
19 his circulatory system is quite abridged. And  
20 if he begins vomiting then he will dehydrate much  
21 more rapidly than you and I.

22 And we recognized this. He took

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 himself to the ER. He texted his squad leader  
2 and his squad leader told him he was to wait there  
3 until 5 a.m. when sick call opened to which I  
4 replied no, no, no, you're going to ER. My  
5 husband ended up needing two bags of fluids to  
6 get himself back up to par. And had he listened  
7 to that squad leader he could have easily have  
8 dehydrated and caused no telling what kind of  
9 health consequences would have come from that.

10 But the squad leaders are not  
11 trained at all to handle the medical issues that  
12 are at hand as well as the families. And I mean  
13 we do have some troublemakers, you know, it's  
14 just the way it is. You can't blame these  
15 families for being angry. We gave the Army our  
16 loved ones in the sincere hope they would come  
17 back okay. There's going to be a degree of anger  
18 when you get your loved one back and they don't  
19 have legs anymore.

20 But rather than sitting down with  
21 the families and valuing their opinions and  
22 seeing that these families have the windows of

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 opportunity we can tell you if our husbands have  
2 their pain under control. We can tell you where  
3 their PTSD level is. We can tell you things that  
4 you're not going to get from a 10-minute meeting  
5 in formation that you're required to go to three  
6 times a week which is, I mean, really?  
7 Formation? I honestly just don't see the point  
8 in formation anymore. I agree with  
9 accountability but the formations have got to go  
10 unless useful information is going to be passed  
11 out, and it's usually just hey, show up, all  
12 right. I mean things can be done in a different  
13 way.

14 And then these squad leaders don't  
15 even touch base with the families. We had a  
16 power outage. We're in 1200. Fourteen-story  
17 apartment building, 30 families in that unit,  
18 most of them amputees. We had no power for a  
19 week. Do you know how many people WTB sent over?  
20 One. One person to evacuate the building.  
21 One.

22 The maintenance crew at 1200 and the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 admin helped me get my husband up and down the  
2 stairs for that week. I never heard from WTB  
3 again. When we called our squad leader and  
4 asked him where the nearest Home Depot was he  
5 told me to look it up online.

6 This is what we're dealing with.  
7 We're dealing with people who are -- they're not  
8 trained to deal with the issues at hand. We are  
9 asking too much of them, we really are, because  
10 we're asking them to be psychologists. We're  
11 asking them to be friends. We're asking them to  
12 get on a different level. They're not going to  
13 war, we're healing families. And we're sending  
14 these families home with broken foundations that  
15 we could really fix right here while we've got  
16 them. And instead we try to get them out as fast  
17 as possible.

18 MS. ESSEX: When we started having  
19 issues with the unit doctor at WTB we went to the  
20 ombudsman and we raised the issue. We went  
21 through the whole process of trying to get him  
22 a new doctor and the chain of command's response

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 was it's too much paperwork.

2 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Would you  
3 speculate on the difficulties that you went  
4 through, is it related to the cadre being  
5 overloaded with work or just not caring?

6 MS. ALLEN: Yes. At one point our  
7 squad leader had 30 soldiers assigned to him.  
8 In a normal line unit you'd have a team leader  
9 to help buffer that so we really are holding them  
10 to a much higher standard.

11 I suggested from the very beginning  
12 that day one as a squad leader at the WTB you are  
13 strapped to a wheelchair, your legs are strapped  
14 to a wheelchair and you try to get around  
15 Bethesda campus in a wheelchair. If that  
16 doesn't open your eyes and you don't understand  
17 where these guys are coming from then we need to  
18 pass you along because that experience alone  
19 will really show them what's going on.

20 And I think that these guys -- I know  
21 that the Surgeon General has addressed the issue  
22 and now it's going to be 70 percent active duty,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 16 percent, 14 percent Reserve and National  
2 Guard which is going to make a huge difference  
3 because I'll tell you right now a degree of my  
4 anger did come from having a squad leader barking  
5 orders at me who had never deployed. I had huge  
6 issues with that. And that is a personal issue  
7 and I understand that but how can you be a squad  
8 leader and never left our country, and then tell  
9 me how to deal with my husband's PTSD when my  
10 husband literally saved lives. And you're  
11 telling me how this is supposed to work?

12 And the way they talked to me was so  
13 degrading. They talked to me like I had no  
14 education whatsoever. I had one that told me,  
15 when my husband was first injured our girls were  
16 5 and 8. There was no way I was bringing them  
17 here. And when I did go to bring them here the  
18 Army was like not our problem, I figured it out.  
19 I had a squad leader tell me that I had to choose  
20 between my husband and my children.

21 And at the time every Wednesday I was  
22 on an airplane in Nashville going to D.C. or vice

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1       versa. I'd get up, take my kids to school, catch  
2       the first morning flight to D.C., get to my  
3       husband by lunch, spend a week with him, then the  
4       next Wednesday get on the afternoon flight and  
5       I'd be back in Tennessee to pick my kids off the  
6       school bus. I did that from January 26 to May  
7       2. Like a robot. Don't ask me how I did it  
8       because I still don't know how I did it, but I  
9       did it.

10               And at one point the second squad  
11       leader we had told me I needed to quit my BS, get  
12       my rear end, not nice word, use the other one,  
13       back to D.C. where I belonged because it was  
14       unacceptable and the Army paid for me to be there  
15       to take care of my husband and I should be ashamed  
16       of myself for picking my children over my  
17       husband.

18               This same squad leader harassed five  
19       other 101st families. I went to the chain of  
20       command. At the advice of our 101st LNOs, all  
21       three of them who watched me have a very  
22       unpleasant conversation with the squad leader I

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 went through the chain of command. I sat down  
2 with the command sergeant major of the WTB. His  
3 solution was get the Allen family from  
4 headquarters to battle company as fast as  
5 possible so we don't have to deal with that wife  
6 anymore.

7 Later on when I had a conversation  
8 with the medical inspector from the VA I was  
9 called to the principal's office which would be  
10 the colonel and the command sergeant major's  
11 office. I call it the principal's office. I  
12 was told that I needed to watch what I say because  
13 I'm an attractive female, my husband's a double  
14 amputee and people might listen to what I have  
15 to say.

16 This is the leadership. If the  
17 leadership talks to us that way how are the squad  
18 leaders supposed to talk to us? It all rolls  
19 down. If the colonel and the command sergeant  
20 major do not respect these families we're never  
21 going to win.

22 We need WTB to succeed. We need it.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 We are healing heroes and we need them to be a  
2 part of it. And their attitudes and their  
3 behavior, acting like this is just a blip on the  
4 radar is unacceptable.

5 Now, the new colonel that has taken  
6 over, the interim colonel over at WTB, she has  
7 done a great job thus far. I'm actually very sad  
8 that she's going to be transitioning out. But  
9 the command sergeant major still remains. His  
10 attitude has changed because of the new  
11 leadership but it's still got to filter down and  
12 we've got awhile.

13 These squad leaders have no idea how  
14 to help these families. They do not know the  
15 resources that exist. I can't tell you how many  
16 of them text me and ask me where to send families.  
17 They have no idea.

18 MEMBER PHILLIPS: To follow up on  
19 that, I understand your frustration. Would you  
20 think it's a lack of training and education for  
21 these leaders to know how to deal with this? I  
22 mean that's what you seem to be implying.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 MS. ALLEN: Yes, yes. I think it is  
2 a total lack of training. I think that, like I  
3 said, I think we're asking too much of them.  
4 We're asking them to multitask like they've  
5 never done before. They've led battles,  
6 they've, you know, they've done policies and  
7 procedures. We're asking them to heal families  
8 and it's a lot and I get that. But we  
9 can work together. These non-profits are  
10 bridging a gap, that is so obvious, and we can  
11 use these non-profits to help us heal these  
12 families if we sit down together and start  
13 talking. And the number one thing we've got to  
14 do is take away this whole I'm Army, you're Navy,  
15 you're Marines. It's, you know, at the end of  
16 the day they all stepped on an IED. They've all  
17 been hurt in the same way.

18 And once they go into the VA system,  
19 I mean I know you're always a Marine, you're  
20 always Army, I get that. But once you go into  
21 the VA system you're a veteran. And we need to  
22 start treating them, we need to start healing

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 this army as one army, one military and heal  
2 together instead of you're Army, I can't help  
3 you, or you're Marines, I can't help you.

4 With my non-profit we help all the  
5 families and that's what we need to be doing. We  
6 need to look at what the non-profits are doing  
7 right.

8 MEMBER TURNER: Ma'am, just if I  
9 could get you while you're on that topic. You  
10 just implied that there is a lot of  
11 discrimination depending on what service you're  
12 in for care.

13 MS. ALLEN: Sometimes.

14 MEMBER TURNER: Could you give us  
15 some examples or comment on that further?

16 MS. ALLEN: A lot of families feel  
17 like they don't have the same access as the  
18 Marines or even -- okay, so I was at the original  
19 Walter Reed where it was an Army hospital. We  
20 had Marines there and everybody got along. When  
21 we jumped ship and merged this hospital we had  
22 a fistfight on the fourth floor between the Army

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 and Navy nurses. Army won, by the way. That  
2 just shows you exactly what we're dealing with  
3 is that if -- once again it rolls down. So if  
4 we have that to where our nurses are fighting on  
5 the fourth floor then how is that going to roll  
6 all the way down?

7 And I can't tell you how many times  
8 I've heard people say oh, he's a Marine, that's  
9 why the Marines get this, or he's Navy, that's  
10 why they get this. You know, the Army really  
11 needs to start listening to the Marines because  
12 the Marines are doing a lot of things right.  
13 They are doing a whole lot of things right. But  
14 we can't listen to them because they're Marines.

15 I sit on Joint Task Force CapMed's  
16 panel and we discuss it all the time. There are  
17 so many things that we could be doing to help each  
18 other heal but we have got to tear down that I'm  
19 Army, you're Navy. We've got to tear that  
20 barrier down.

21 MEMBER DEJONG: I don't want to  
22 change subjects too much. I mean a lot of why

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 we had you guys up here was for talking about the  
2 different processes of IDES so I want to go back  
3 to IDES for a second. And Chris, correct?

4 MR. FROST: Yes, sir.

5 MEMBER DEJONG: Okay. You seem to  
6 be the furthest along through this. Can you  
7 tell us how long this process has taken you from  
8 start to finish?

9 MR. FROST: Yes, absolutely. So,  
10 the -- my second leg after about 2 and a half  
11 years of limb salvage we finally took it off.  
12 About 7 months after that I recovered pretty well  
13 and I talked to my care team and said hey, you  
14 know, let's start the process. I know it's a  
15 long process. That was June of 2011.

16 There's a period where you've sort  
17 of started the clock but you haven't really  
18 started, not the official clock because you're  
19 gathering paperwork and that sort of stuff. The  
20 VA date is September 2011. I had my VA exams in  
21 September of 2011. Just maybe about 10 and a  
22 half months before I got my rating, my

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 preliminary ratings back.

2 Pretty good process as far as going  
3 to the VA, getting the appointments as long as,  
4 and this is a caveat, as long as you as a  
5 servicemember, as someone going into the process  
6 are prepared and you have the list kind of ahead  
7 of time. It's not something you can do ad hoc  
8 as you show up at a medical treatment facility.

9 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: I want to  
10 jump in and ask you to add something before we  
11 maybe talk to Matt about the length.

12 At some point along that trajectory,  
13 you know, I know that a lot of folks feel like  
14 you're sort of launched into the air on this  
15 trajectory and you don't quite know where you're  
16 going to land. And eventually at some point you  
17 start getting an idea of where you're going to  
18 land, you know, what's going to come next. When  
19 did you feel like you knew if you do, how -- that  
20 you were going at least -- when did you start  
21 thinking I'm going to be able to handle this and  
22 when did you start really knowing what was going

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 to come next?

2 MR. FROST: Well, I'm stubborn,  
3 sort of a caveman, I kind of put my head down.  
4 As soon as I went to my care team and said hey,  
5 let's start this process. I've decided that  
6 there's not a chance that I'm going to try to stay  
7 active duty or coed or anything. Within 2 weeks  
8 I had actually gone and talked to for Operation  
9 Warfighter sort of get my mind -- change the mind  
10 set. I'm going to be going through the process.  
11 A lot of the process is sitting and waiting for  
12 the next step in the process to happen.

13 Operation Warfighter, for those who  
14 don't know, it's a DoD-level to get wounded  
15 warriors, kind of get them in, get them doing  
16 stuff. It doesn't have to be something they've  
17 done before, but it's sort of get them back in  
18 the community. It helps with sort of  
19 self-worth. It helps keep people busy but for  
20 me it was really like it was my first step on this  
21 is my transition plan. Show that I can do  
22 something and then keep my mind off of the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 process.

2 MEMBER DEJONG: If you were in  
3 charge of the process what would you do to -- what  
4 suggestions would you make to make it smoother,  
5 to make it better. Frustrations that you had  
6 that you would correct and how would you correct  
7 them.

8 MR. FROST: For me the -- and  
9 luckily I'm pretty cut and dried as far as my  
10 injuries and there's not a whole lot of ways you  
11 can deal with that. The first rating came  
12 through.

13 It's just the opacity of the  
14 process. So with the Air Force we have the care  
15 coordinators and the Air Force Wounded Warrior  
16 Office. And like I said earlier, you can talk  
17 to them, you can call them anytime on any issue  
18 and they can go and reach out. I mean they were  
19 willing to be your point of contact. They were  
20 willing to be your advocate or whatever until you  
21 get into the IDES process.

22 And then there's the PEBLO who

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 handles the PEBLO part. And that's sort of  
2 where it stovepipes. There's now way for  
3 anybody on the outside to know where you are in  
4 the process. No news may be good news but it's  
5 not helpful as far as -- it sort of causes  
6 anxiety. My wife was constantly bugging me, you  
7 know, hey honey, when are you going to find out.  
8 I'd always tell her, you know, 6 months we should  
9 know. She's like 6 months ago you said that.  
10 I'm like well it's still true it's just we  
11 haven't started the clock yet.

12 MS. ALLEN: And to add to that it  
13 adds a lot of stress on these families because  
14 they can't adequately plan for their transition  
15 out. A lot of these families are living in base  
16 housing and then they transition into, well, in  
17 our situation Bethesda.

18 We still own our house in  
19 Clarksville, Tennessee outside of Fort  
20 Campbell. The reason is because I knew at the  
21 end of this we were going to have to have a place  
22 to go. Many of these families will be out of

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Bethesda and they have no place to go.

2 And the other foot drops is whenever you  
3 go to your VA and find out, okay, so here's what's  
4 going to happen. You're going to get your last  
5 payment, your last active duty paycheck in say  
6 January and then you're going to get 75 percent  
7 of 75 percent for 90 days, and at the end of those  
8 90 days hopefully the first of that month the VA  
9 will start paying you.

10 But oh by the way, if the Army  
11 happens to pay you then we're going to come back  
12 and we're going to subtract here, and then if it  
13 rains on Tuesday sideways then we're going to do  
14 this. It's not clear. And it adds so much  
15 stress to these families. And these families  
16 are not ready, especially like the E-4's and  
17 E-5's, I mean they are so lost. They are so lost  
18 and confused. And we're sending them back home  
19 ill-prepared for transition.

20 TAPs class, that's a great time.  
21 They're doing TAPs class, that's when we should  
22 be saying hey, FYI, when you transition out this

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 is what's going to happen. So right now while  
2 you're here in Bethesda and you're banking BAH  
3 and BAS you need to be putting some of that back.

4 Oh, by the way, when you get your  
5 TSGLI and then you choose to separate from  
6 service you should have saved back X amount  
7 because this is what's going to happen. We're  
8 missing major key milestones along this process  
9 that we could be dropping and planting these  
10 seeds in these families and setting them up for  
11 success.

12 Instead, we don't say anything, we  
13 keep our mouth shut, we don't address the issue  
14 that when they transition out that they're going  
15 to have the SGLI to cover them for 2 years and  
16 their life insurance. And oh by the way, you  
17 need to be hunting down other life insurance  
18 because the VGLI, this is the rate for it, but  
19 if you go get private insurance, you're an  
20 amputee, you're subjected to pulmonary  
21 embolisms so an actuary is not going to like you.  
22 So your rates are going to be insane. But oh by

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 the way, if something happens to you and you die  
2 in a car accident the Army cuts off all payment  
3 so that income that your family has been living  
4 off of doesn't exist anymore.

5 We're not talking about it. We're  
6 just letting them all go. And then once they get  
7 home they all fall apart.

8 MS. ESSEX: Our grand plan is to  
9 move in with my husband's parents and start from  
10 there. We've figured out what degree he wants  
11 to go for. I have a job waiting in Seattle,  
12 Washington that has been waiting for months for  
13 me. I'm very lucky the guy I'd be working for,  
14 his family is Army. So he understands the  
15 waiting process.

16 But he's an E-4, my husband's an E-4  
17 and that's just how it's been. And it is very,  
18 very terrifying to be facing the loss of our  
19 independence and to go back to that, especially  
20 having to be such an adult. You know, we're 26  
21 and I've said this a lot and I kind of joke about  
22 it. I said nothing ages you faster than being

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 in the military. And it's very true.

2 And for us it's kind of embarrassing  
3 to have to call his parents and go do you mind.

4 MS. ALLEN: And to add in on that,  
5 we have moms, dads, cousins, uncles,  
6 girlfriends, fiancées that are drafted by phone  
7 call. Whoever their next of kin contact is,  
8 once they've been injured they draft those  
9 people here. We have moms losing six-figure  
10 jobs, losing their retirement plans, their  
11 health insurance and all of the above, and they  
12 have to go to command and fight for an exception  
13 to policy to be seen at Bethesda. They're  
14 getting \$71 a day.

15 And then there's the beautiful  
16 SCAADL which is technically a taxable disaster.  
17 In case you're not tracking, some of our soldiers  
18 will end up own taxes next year. Before injury,  
19 my real life, I do taxes. I run my own tax  
20 company. I've done taxes for over a decade.  
21 When I saw this proposal come down I cringed.  
22 IRS Publication 3 totally supports SCAADL being

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 non-taxable. And no one has been able to answer  
2 my question of why does SCAADL go to the  
3 servicemember. Why does it go to the  
4 servicemember? It needs to be going to the  
5 families that are there taking care of them.

6 It makes no sense to have this income  
7 of possibly \$20,000-plus going to a  
8 servicemember, kicking them into a higher  
9 taxable bracket and then them having to pay taxes  
10 on their injuries? That's an insult. You're  
11 adding insult to injury here. It's things we  
12 need to address.

13 Now, these moms, we're doing nothing  
14 for them. They give up everything and then when  
15 the Army says your son/daughter doesn't need you  
16 anymore, go away, they have to start all over  
17 again.

18 Hiring Our Heroes with the U.S.  
19 Chamber of Commerce is now opening their job  
20 fairs up to -- open to caregivers. But once  
21 again it's a non-profit recognizing the need of  
22 these moms and their sacrifice and their

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 service. They've served too. They just served  
2 in a different way and we're doing nothing to  
3 support them. Once again they go home and a lot  
4 of times these moms are still full-time  
5 caregivers once they transition out of the  
6 service. But they've lost their identity too.

7 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: I was  
8 wondering, the second young man. Matt, is it?  
9 Are you still active duty?

10 SGT RAMSEY: Yes, I am, ma'am.

11 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: And are you --  
12 so, who is your primary person in the service  
13 assisting you? And has the VA contacted you --  
14 are you getting care out of Walter Reed here or  
15 elsewhere?

16 SGT RAMSEY: I get all my care out  
17 of Walter Reed. I have been contacted by a VA  
18 rep but they've pretty much set up all my  
19 appointments for after my retirement date.

20 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: But now as  
21 you're going through all this do you have  
22 somebody from your -- I'm not talking about from

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 the command but from the medical side of the  
2 house? I mean, because you're in the IDES,  
3 right, the process. Do you have any medical  
4 people in the Army helping you?

5 SGT RAMSEY: No. I have my  
6 prosthetist. She's probably the only person I  
7 see from there like as of months now.

8 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: And you've not  
9 been contacted?

10 SGT RAMSEY: I've been contacted by  
11 the VA but I don't hear too much from Bethesda  
12 anymore.

13 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: You were in  
14 this before they merged?

15 SGT RAMSEY: Yes, I was at  
16 Washington, D.C. Army Medical Center too.

17 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Okay. Have  
18 you noticed a difference since the merger? Did  
19 something drop through there?

20 SGT RAMSEY: I can just tell you  
21 that being there, I don't like being there so I  
22 don't go there. I try to avoid going there at

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 all costs. I go there for my prosthetic care and  
2 that's about it. I would avoid getting an  
3 appointment there any day of the week. So I just  
4 try to keep myself away from there. It's just  
5 a headache every time I go there. So I keep my,  
6 like I said, I just try to stay away.

7 I don't really need too many  
8 appointments except for prosthetic care but I  
9 take care of that on my own so nobody has to  
10 schedule that for me. And I'm very good friends  
11 with my prosthetist so it's.

12 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Do you have a  
13 connection to your previous unit still?

14 SGT RAMSEY: No, not so much  
15 anymore. He used to call me every week but once  
16 I cleared out of there that was kind of it.

17 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: It's kind of  
18 figure it out yourself?

19 SGT RAMSEY: Sort of. I'm a single  
20 soldier so I don't have kind of the same issues  
21 they're having. Or at least, if I do I --  
22 they're nothing compared to these ladies' issues

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 so I'm not going to discuss them. But I mean,  
2 I feel like that's how it's been the whole time  
3 I've been through this is it's just been me.

4 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Have you  
5 learned things from other patients? I mean I  
6 would think that some --

7 SGT RAMSEY: That's where I get a  
8 lot of information from is other patients.  
9 People that have been there longer, they'll tell  
10 me about certain things that I would probably  
11 have never found out about otherwise.

12 Or like my physical therapist and  
13 occupational therapist and my prosthetist, they  
14 were the big ones. They have been there for  
15 awhile and they knew kind of programs and like  
16 grants and things that I'm eligible to get and  
17 where to go to get them. So they kind of told  
18 me all about that.

19 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Has your VA  
20 person -- you mentioned in the future  
21 appointments but have they helped you with  
22 anything current or have you asked that? Is it

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 a social worker, case manager, or what type of  
2 person at the VA?

3 SGT RAMSEY: I believe it's my  
4 social worker.

5 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: Okay, from  
6 Walter Reed? The one that was assigned to  
7 Walter Reed, the liaison?

8 SGT RAMSEY: No, she's actually at  
9 the Washington, D.C. VA. I've had appointments  
10 with them but --

11 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: But you  
12 weren't contacted when you were at Walter Reed  
13 by a VA liaison assigned there?

14 SGT RAMSEY: Oh, I was, yes.

15 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: You were.

16 SGT RAMSEY: I don't really  
17 remember too much. It probably didn't make too  
18 much of an impression because I don't remember.

19 MEMBER TURNER: Just interested in  
20 your care as a single soldier. As you were going  
21 through all this did you feel that the care was  
22 different for single people versus married

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 people, or was it easier being single, or easier  
2 being married?

3 SGT RAMSEY: It's just, I mean -- I  
4 didn't find it to be too difficult but I've been  
5 in the military for 5 years. I've had two  
6 deployments so I can take care of myself. And  
7 remembering appointments and stuff, writing it  
8 down is not that hard.

9 The frustrating part is through the  
10 WTB command. Like Jessica was saying they're  
11 kind of like last-minute type people to where  
12 when they want you to do something it's not like  
13 they give you any notice. It's like come here  
14 now and do it no matter what you're doing or where  
15 you are. I don't live on that -- I live in  
16 Alexandria. But, yes.

17 My main thing is I was moved to like  
18 three different barracks and every time it was  
19 one day. You have to move today, right now.  
20 And I had like one dude to help me.

21 MS. ALLEN: And that's the same  
22 thing for us. We went from the hospital to the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Fisher House and then when we BRACC'd we moved  
2 to a different Fisher House. And then we moved  
3 into the apartment we live in now. And now next  
4 month I'll be moving us home for the fourth time  
5 by myself with a double amputee and two children.  
6 There's no one to help us. Like they just told  
7 us to figure it out.

8 MR. FROST: I went from a single  
9 wounded guy at Walter Reed in D.C. to a married  
10 guy at Bethesda. Got married to an Army girl I  
11 met at Walter Reed who has since medically  
12 retired. So she medically retired a year before  
13 I started my IDES process. So actually she was  
14 the one -- it was much easier keeping track of  
15 appointments, asking the questions, and then she  
16 was kind of like made me aware of all the  
17 pitfalls. I was a fairly informed wounded guy  
18 going into the IDES process. I think that  
19 helped.

20 MS. ESSEX: My husband has flat out  
21 told me that if it wasn't for me he would have  
22 fallen apart at this point. And I said that's

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 because you married someone who was an executive  
2 assistant. I can keep track of your schedule  
3 and I can make a fine cup of coffee.

4 (Laughter)

5 MS. ESSEX: But.

6 MEMBER TURNER: So from your  
7 experience do you think -- I know you're not  
8 single. Do you think it would be more difficult  
9 for a single person as a whole going through it?

10 MS. ESSEX: Absolutely. Because  
11 there have been phone calls, I've made phone  
12 calls. I've called and made appointments for  
13 him. I've gone with him for -- I was the one who  
14 found another range of motion for him in his  
15 medical records because right now I'm out of  
16 work. I was a contract employee, contract  
17 ended, so this has become my full-time job.  
18 Whereas he still has to get up, still has to  
19 report. Until he was put on 8-hour profile  
20 because he's taking narcotic painkillers he was  
21 still doing CQ. He was still not really getting  
22 a lot of time.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           And actually he was at sick call this  
2 morning because yesterday his platoon sergeant  
3 told him to go outside and pick up trash. He  
4 said, well, my profile says I can't bend over.  
5 I have a disk protrusion at L4-L5. I'm very  
6 limited and my ACL's been replaced. I can't do  
7 this. I can't bend over. And his platoon  
8 sergeant's response was, well, bend sideways.

9           MS. ALLEN: And it's the families  
10 who pick up the single soldiers. There was one  
11 single soldier that I don't know why, he just  
12 decided to tell me everything and I called it to  
13 not WTB chain of command. I went way above that  
14 to get this soldier the attention he needed.  
15 And helped him find his way back.

16           We have another soldier that's  
17 probably going to drink himself to death but they  
18 don't pay attention. We had a suicide in  
19 building 50 not too long ago. There was two over  
20 in Fort Meade. It's happening right underneath  
21 their eyes.

22           I had a family just recently, the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 wife came to me. Her husband had PTSD so bad she  
2 feared for her safety. I told her the proper  
3 thing to do was to go to the chain of command.  
4 She did that. But I said but the non-proper  
5 thing to do is here is a therapist that's not in  
6 the system that will happily see you. And we  
7 sent them there.

8 WTB interviewed her husband for  
9 about 10 minutes and said that he was fine,  
10 called her back in, said he was fine. While we  
11 were out of town I got a text message letting me  
12 know that she had taken her child to a safe place  
13 and was not returning to Bethesda.

14 And so there's another broken  
15 family. There's no telling what's going to  
16 happen to that soldier because he's not getting  
17 the care that he needs. And it's happening  
18 again and again and again.

19 MS. ESSEX: We have become kind of  
20 an unofficial point of contact within -- when my  
21 husband's unit, when he was part of Rear D every  
22 single soldier in his squad except for one was

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 going through the IDES process. And some  
2 started after him and they've wrapped up but some  
3 are going through it. And we're getting phone  
4 calls from various people going what do we do.  
5 Who do we talk to.

6 The other day I had a 22-year-old  
7 calling me saying that he had the same VA  
8 examiner, same thing happened to him, where is  
9 he supposed to go. And I provided him with the  
10 contact information for this task force as well  
11 as Senator Burr and basically said just start  
12 making phone calls. Just start telling people  
13 what's going on.

14 I said, I empathized with you guys,  
15 you guys are here because you want to know what  
16 the soldiers and the families are going through  
17 and what this is doing to us.

18 It really helps knowing that, even  
19 just meeting Jessica today I feel renewed, like  
20 I can do this. Because there have been a lot of  
21 days where my husband and I, we've just been  
22 standing there and we're like with this, with

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 retirement versus severance, losing medical  
2 care, losing all of this stuff, being put in an  
3 extreme financial bind and all of this.

4 And in the appeal it shows what VA,  
5 the VASRD code was violated and it just came back  
6 that it didn't matter. It's really hard to keep  
7 faith in a system like that when you feel like  
8 you're staring at a mountain and you can't climb  
9 it. But you're being told if you want to have  
10 a normal or a livable life that you need to climb  
11 it. Figure out how.

12 MEMBER MALEBRANCHE: One thing I've  
13 heard in some manner or form and probably most  
14 overtly, Chris, was from you, but it sounds like  
15 throughout the process of this IDES it would have  
16 been helpful for you personally to be able to go  
17 in and look at where you were in the process.  
18 And it sounds like all of you don't know. And  
19 it doesn't sound like you have someone to assist  
20 you either from the service or VA or a consistent  
21 person.

22 But if you were able to in this day

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 and age of going in and saying look, I'm on this,  
2 my milestone should be here, I should have some  
3 time frame. Is that an accurate perception? I  
4 guess I'm checking in with you, and/or is there  
5 something else that would be of more assistance  
6 that you think is possible that hasn't been  
7 offered or be assistive to you?

8 MR. FROST: That's absolutely my  
9 feeling about it. Because I've described it an  
10 opaque process. It goes in one end of the magic  
11 box. It's going to be in there an unknown amount  
12 of time and hopefully the product that comes out  
13 the other end is what you're looking for.

14 But in the absence of information,  
15 and you're not getting it from the PEBLOs. You  
16 know, the best PEBLO in the world isn't going to  
17 want to take the same phone call from the same  
18 person every single day. You know, there has to  
19 be a balance somewhere. But the absence of  
20 information, soldiers are going to reach out and  
21 look for the information. Sometimes it's good,  
22 sometimes it's bad.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           The internet, you know. It's the  
2           bane of the existence and probably the -- but a  
3           great boon as well. There are websites out  
4           there that talk about the IDES. Some of them I'm  
5           not sure which planet their IDES is on because  
6           it's not information that's useful.

7           You've got the normal, you know, the  
8           e-form guys. Guys, you know, hey man, I got  
9           this, why don't you have that. And because  
10          we're not getting it, you're not getting the  
11          information from a person.

12          With the Air Force we've got a great  
13          care team. Recovery care coordinators, we have  
14          the Air Force Wounded Warrior Program Office.  
15          But they're also kept out of that PEBLO lane, you  
16          know, stovepipe of excellence.

17          MEMBER PHILLIPS: You pretty much  
18          described your own personal issues that you had  
19          to face going through this process. And again  
20          you talk about the bottlenecks and so forth.

21          Could you comment on how long it took  
22          and maybe refresh us a little bit on some of the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 real bad bottlenecks? But also I'd like to hear  
2 from you if there were any good aspects of this,  
3 some of the best practices that we could perhaps  
4 try and emphasize that you hopefully ran into.

5 MR. FROST: Absolutely. So, once I  
6 let my care team that hey, you know, my plan is  
7 let's start the med board, going to lead to a  
8 physical evaluation board. That process moves  
9 along. And there's a path. They can show you  
10 a roadmap sort of thing.

11 Here's the stuff you're going to  
12 need to do. Here's the next step. And all the  
13 steps work really well until you have completed  
14 your VA examinations and they're not going to  
15 call you back for any more examinations. And it  
16 goes into the big, black, you know, black pit of  
17 Calcutta where it disappears. There's no  
18 updates.

19 The VA has e-benefits where you can,  
20 if you learn how to interpret the signs and read  
21 the chicken bones you can kind of maybe see  
22 movement, where it's moved from. The PEB to the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 VA and then back. Or it's moved to the VA  
2 because there's a rating decision, or it's an  
3 unfit decision but it's not cut and dried  
4 anywhere.

5 But every time I get the milestone,  
6 you know, the PEBLO would call you and say come  
7 in, you have an appointment with the VA to sit  
8 down and talk about something. And all of those  
9 have been great. They explain the paperwork,  
10 they kind of explain that stuff's happening.  
11 It's the in-between times and they vary for  
12 everybody.

13 So for me, my last VA exam and to sign  
14 that stuff was September 26. The next time I  
15 heard from anybody was July 13.

16 MEMBER PHILLIPS: How about some of  
17 the best practices or good? Anybody else?

18 MS. ALLEN: I really like the little  
19 lady that started our process. She was really  
20 cute. And she was really sweet. And she had a  
21 PowerPoint presentation that normally they  
22 would show. And she had it all printed out.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 She joked around with us quite a bit and was just  
2 like this is this, this is this, this is this.  
3 The best part was she said yes, this is supposed  
4 to take 6 months, but it's really about double  
5 that. And I'm not going to sit here and lie to  
6 you. And she was just very honest with us. And  
7 honestly I feel like she was the only person that  
8 was honest with us through the whole process.

9 My husband started his med board, he  
10 was injured January of 2011. We started it  
11 February of 2012 when we agreed to waive the  
12 elbow surgery. And then he did all the  
13 appointments. And I really don't remember, it  
14 all kind of like blurred together because it was  
15 just random and we got the whole you need to be  
16 here within 24 hours to sign this. And one of  
17 them he said I can't do it, I'm going on leave.  
18 And then they said that if he didn't sign it  
19 within X amount of days they were going to make  
20 him start the process all over again. That was  
21 nice. So he came in just out of spite because,  
22 you know, I don't blame him. I would have done

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 it too. So he came in on the last day, like  
2 literally at 4 o'clock when they were supposed  
3 to get off at 5 just because the guy kind of --  
4 honestly, he kind of deserved it. He was just  
5 very rude.

6 And then he started that. And then  
7 we were shocked because we signed that in  
8 September. So we started everything in March  
9 and then, yes, the findings came back in  
10 September and then they called him. That's when  
11 they told him he had 6 days to get there because  
12 he couldn't be there in 24 hours. And then they  
13 came back with the thing, and then yes. It's  
14 just, it all just kind of just blends together.  
15 And allegedly we're going to be retired in  
16 January and switched over to Nashville in that  
17 time frame.

18 MR. FROST: So in my case my last day  
19 in uniform on the books, active duty ID card  
20 October 28, first day as a veteran October 29.  
21 My final VA rating package was signed, stamped  
22 on November 30 and I received that. So that part

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 of the IDES worked really well. I didn't retire  
2 and then have to schedule VA exams to get that  
3 piece taken care of so that's worked.

4 In my case, you know, cut and dried.  
5 Both legs gone. There's not a question about  
6 that rating. There wasn't, you know, you get  
7 the 100 percent. You got 100. Fight it later,  
8 fight it on your own time. Don't delay.

9 But the process worked for me. I  
10 mean it is, I think the IDES definitely after  
11 talking to my wife was better than the DES/VA  
12 switchover that she had to go through.

13 MS. ESSEX: With the process itself  
14 the only issue that we've run into is appealing  
15 the ratings. When we went to call the VA we were  
16 told there wasn't an appeal in the system. Then  
17 we found out there's a terminology difference  
18 and they call it a request for reconsideration.  
19 So there was a minor heart attack at that moment  
20 when we were told they didn't have any paperwork.

21 But getting that decision back and  
22 being told that that's final, that's terrifying.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 Especially, like I said, in our case they won't  
2 do 10 percent. He has the spasms, he has -- in  
3 his CMP exam lists I have spasms, I have this,  
4 I have this, this, this, this. And because the  
5 examiner said well, I didn't see any of them,  
6 that's why they're sticking with the zero  
7 percent.

8 But as far as going over, getting the  
9 appeal done, getting that filled out, getting  
10 that sent there was no issue with that. MEB  
11 legal has been extremely helpful and now our new  
12 PEBLO that we've had assigned to us has been  
13 calling on a regular basis saying we still  
14 haven't heard anything but how are you doing.  
15 And our -- we had a VA contact but she, she was  
16 promoted so we have no idea who our current MSC  
17 is. We have not had an exit interview. So  
18 that's kind of where we are right now.

19 The legal part, that part, she was  
20 very helpful. The person who started us off was  
21 also very helpful. I can still call him at any  
22 point and say well, what about this. You know,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 ask him questions and everything. So he has  
2 been extremely helpful. There have been a few  
3 parts that have been just great.

4 And then -- but the parts that aren't  
5 working. You know, in our case we have one  
6 person who threw the wrench in and then a second  
7 person who threw a second wrench in. It's just  
8 two people that are causing this -- what looks  
9 like a major life issue for us.

10 Even with all the evidence and all  
11 the stuff backing it, that it's -- we were told  
12 too that the raters, that they don't have any  
13 medical background. So there's been a lot of  
14 information that we've been given that we aren't  
15 sure what's true, what's not.

16 The system itself, the way it's  
17 supposed to work is phenomenal. It's those  
18 kinks that I think are causing the issues.

19 MEMBER TURNER: Did anyone else  
20 access the reconsideration or appeals process?  
21 Anyone else look at it or talk about it?

22 MS. ALLEN: We're not there yet.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 MEMBER TURNER: Not there yet.

2 MS. ALLEN: We got our 100 percent.

3 MEMBER TURNER: Sir?

4 SGT RAMSEY: I had to appeal mine  
5 the first time. It wasn't for a ratings  
6 discrepancy, it was just there was a few tests  
7 that weren't on the list of -- it was a big test.  
8 It was a TBI test. It was like the big one they  
9 give you. It wasn't on there and there was a  
10 bunch of stuff pertaining to that that wasn't on  
11 there. And that was handled pretty quickly.  
12 It came back and all that stuff was on there. So  
13 it didn't affect the ratings or anything but I  
14 was told that that stuff should be on there.

15 MS. ESSEX: You reminded me of this.  
16 When we went to speak to the clinical director  
17 at the VA hospital and we told him the issue with  
18 the ratings and everything his response was I  
19 thought the PEB did the ratings. And we said no,  
20 with the IDES they get the ratings from the VA.  
21 They take what the VA gives them and applies  
22 them. Your Army rating is on the disqualifying

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 conditions. And he went really. I could have  
2 sworn that the PEB did those ratings. So it was  
3 very disconcerting to be looking at this guy in  
4 charge of the VA examiners and hearing that.

5 MS. ALLEN: And with the VA examiner  
6 my favorite story was when my husband had  
7 audiology and the lady asked him how many times  
8 he had been exposed to small arms fire and/or  
9 explosives. My husband's been in since 1998 and  
10 my husband, he's a big jokester. So he says I'll  
11 be conservative, let's say 2,000. The lady  
12 turned around and said you're kidding me.  
13 There's no way you've been exposed to small arms  
14 fire or explosions 2,000 times. He goes no, I  
15 told you I was being conservative. And she's  
16 like no, no, no, there's just no way.

17 And my husband literally said have  
18 you seen Platoon. You watched any army movies?  
19 He's like ma'am, I'm being extremely  
20 conservative. Like literally there was one day  
21 I know I was engaged in live fire five times off  
22 the top of my head and I stopped counting at five.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 And she literally just humiliated my husband,  
2 basically told him he was making it up.

3 And I had a family come visit me the  
4 other day that her husband, severe TBI, PTSD,  
5 it's obvious what they've been through. He  
6 wears it on his face, bless his heart. And she  
7 said that his PTSD had never been that far out  
8 of control than when he left the VA because the  
9 lady basically told him to get his tic under  
10 control. And he can't. It's what's happened  
11 to him and she told him to get it under control  
12 and that he needed to behave himself in front of  
13 her. He needed to get his stuttering under  
14 control. And it was quite humiliating.

15 And she told me that she would never  
16 go back there and she wouldn't take her dog  
17 there. It was a very hard day for that family.  
18 And I really just don't know what to say. I  
19 laughed about the lady in the hearing but then  
20 finding out that a VA examiner would look at one  
21 of our guys and tell them to quit making it up.  
22 It's kind of unacceptable.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   And when I questioned the VA guy  
2                   about our world class surgeons that we have. We  
3                   have phenomenal medical care at Bethesda. We  
4                   really do. Those surgeons, they saved my  
5                   husband's arm. The battlefield medicine, it's  
6                   phenomenal. It really, really is.

7                   But then you send your husband to the  
8                   VA to someone who doesn't even know what an  
9                   infantry soldier does. To me it's embarrassing  
10                  to put our veterans through that.

11                  MS. ESSEX: When my husband got home  
12                  from the VA exam he looked hurt. I mean I could  
13                  -- he could just barely move. I said what  
14                  happened. Because I have been kicking myself to  
15                  this day that I was not there. He said that when  
16                  he was doing his range of motion he would bend  
17                  as far as he could go and then he's like she put  
18                  her hands on me and she shoved. What do you mean  
19                  she shoved? He's like it hurt. I would go as  
20                  far as I could and she would put her hands on and  
21                  repeatedly shove over and over again and yell at  
22                  me.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           During the last part we talk about  
2 when she said she saw him bent to 90 degrees. He  
3 said, the table, it was high enough that I had  
4 to hoist myself onto it which she mentions in the  
5 CMP exam. And when she had me bend over the  
6 table I went as far as I could go and she went  
7 back to shoving and yelling at me and telling me  
8 to bend further. And I couldn't. And he said  
9 it was extremely embarrassing for him to be in  
10 that position.

11           And then again, just a couple of days  
12 ago, getting a call from another specialist who  
13 went through the exact same thing with the exact  
14 same person. And this is after we went to her  
15 boss and brought this stuff up. So I told the  
16 specialist. He called the boss and as far as we  
17 know the clinical director took his name, Social  
18 Security, and we don't know what's going from  
19 there.

20           But it was -- to see my husband like  
21 that, hurt, knowing that what am I supposed to  
22 do? How are we supposed to protect our husbands

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 from that?

2 MEMBER PHILLIPS: Personally I want  
3 to thank you because I know it's not easy to stand  
4 up in public and do what you've done but it's been  
5 very helpful for us.

6 I took some notes as you were talking  
7 and I don't want to put any words in any of your  
8 mouths but I thought I'd try and summarize some  
9 of the key points. And please say yes or no or  
10 add to it.

11 And they're not in any priority  
12 order, but basically communication and  
13 information throughout the whole process is very  
14 important. You know, the educational part.

15 Better trained staff throughout the  
16 whole process who are really focused and trained  
17 to do what they're supposed to do and not as a  
18 secondary job or whatever, you know, with the  
19 compassion that's associated with that.

20 Look at ways to reduce the  
21 bureaucracy. I mean, proving who you are when  
22 you have acceptable documented evidence who you

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 are and what you do. Did I hit on most of those  
2 things? Are there other things?

3 MS. ALLEN: I think compassion and  
4 communication is totally what we're missing.  
5 We're definitely missing the communication. I  
6 always joke that the military is a one-way  
7 communicator. It's one-way. And it's  
8 whenever you start coming back two-way, you  
9 know, to the second way, that's when you end up  
10 with problems with the military. Because they  
11 don't -- they give it to you. You don't talk  
12 back. That's the end of it. And when you do  
13 talk back is when the problems arise.

14 And the lack of compassion is just,  
15 it's unbelievable. What I've seen. These men  
16 are heroes flat out, they are heroes. We have  
17 asked them -- yes, it's a volunteer Army, I get  
18 that. But we've asked them to leave their  
19 families for extended periods of time. We have  
20 had them fight for their lives. We have had them  
21 rescue each other. They're missing limbs.  
22 They're going through so much and yet we keep

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 piling it on. Again and again and again.

2 And we don't understand why the  
3 families are falling apart. We don't  
4 understand what's going on. It's because we  
5 don't look at the root issue, that we are healing  
6 a family. We just look at them as -- I'm going  
7 to steal a quip from one of the soldiers -- I'm  
8 broken, I'm no longer of use to the U.S. Army,  
9 they're done with me.

10 And that is how our soldiers see  
11 themselves. And if it's not, if we don't have  
12 wives who are willing to step up and literally  
13 get your hand smacked by the ruler because I get  
14 smacked all the time, if you're not willing to  
15 do that then they will fail. And these wives  
16 can't take it and that's why they're leaving.  
17 That's why the families are falling apart,  
18 because there's no communication and no  
19 compassion. It's embarrassing. We can do  
20 better.

21 MS. DAILEY: We just have about 15  
22 more minutes and I would like to talk a little

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 bit about -- and Christina, and I have the right  
2 -- Christina, you're heading back to Washington  
3 State. And I'd like Jessica, I'd like you to  
4 talk a little bit about Dollar Mart. Don't  
5 forget that.

6 And then let's kind of walk down the  
7 panel and talk about everyone's, their  
8 preparation for their next job and what you're  
9 doing now. And Chris, how you got into your job.  
10 We know a little bit about OWF. But let's talk  
11 a little bit about the next stage.

12 MS. ALLEN: Right. We were talking  
13 about how our warriors are on an assembly line  
14 at Bethesda. And the way it works at WTB, every  
15 single soldier has to be involved in an  
16 internship or be going back to school.

17 My husband's been in for 14 years and  
18 for 14 years he's been an infantry soldier. He  
19 is not ready to go back to school and he is not  
20 ready for a civilian job. He needs to be a  
21 father right now and we need to heal our family  
22 and that's where we are.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           My biggest thing that I proposed to  
2 the WTB is, okay, it's great that you have all  
3 these federal jobs and internships and stuff.  
4 But realistically what are these guys going back  
5 to? They're not going -- they're going back to  
6 rural Georgia, rural Alabama. They're not  
7 going back to a federal job. I mean, they want  
8 to leave this area and go home. So it's time  
9 that we look at non-federal employment, Walmart,  
10 Target, Dollar General. All of these great  
11 employers, we could totally send our warriors  
12 there to be managers or assistant managers or  
13 things like that. These men are phenomenal and  
14 they could be great leaders in the private  
15 sector. So rather than focusing on the federal  
16 jobs we need to also invite in the non-federal  
17 jobs to help them transition back home and put  
18 them to work.

19           MR. FROST: I guess I can speak to  
20 that. So I was, you know, Wounded Warrior. Got  
21 into Operation Warfighter, not as a jobs program  
22 but it's -- it does a couple of things. It gives

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you an opportunity to meet a whole bunch of  
2 people who -- one of them is probably going to  
3 turn out to be a good mentor and hopefully  
4 they've made mistakes that I haven't lived long  
5 enough to make. I can learn from them.

6           So for my particular case I ended up  
7 within DoD sort of in a completely different  
8 office than what I was trained to be. I was an  
9 EOD team leader and doing that sort of stuff.  
10 But they made sure that I was talking to hiring  
11 managers and that I got a resume together. It's  
12 one of the requirements of the thing. You kind  
13 of keep moving forward, have your longer-term  
14 goals, have your short-term goals, but be able  
15 to get this stuff down on paper.

16           And then translate it into the point  
17 where both government and civilian hiring  
18 managers can understand the great things we do  
19 every day. You know, even when I was out kicking  
20 dirt clods with the 101st if you put it down the  
21 right way it's completely true and it makes you,  
22 you know, it characterizes your abilities and

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 skills. And that's the value I think.

2 MS. ALLEN: In TAPs class we're  
3 addressing like how to dress for success and  
4 we're addressing employment. But not all  
5 soldiers are taking advantage of the Warfighter  
6 program nor are they encouraged to do so. And  
7 so we're missing that key component and we're --  
8 at our WTB it is go to college, get an internship  
9 in one of their list.

10 And we're trying to put these guys  
11 into a little box and thinking that they're all  
12 going to, you know, go back to school or go to  
13 one of these jobs but they're not. And the  
14 Warfighter program, I am familiar with it, it's  
15 wonderful, but we're not encouraging the guys to  
16 do that because honestly, I'm going to put money  
17 on the table you go ask a squad leader up at WTB,  
18 I bet they don't even know who it is or what it  
19 is or how to get in touch with them to get it  
20 started.

21 MS. DAILEY: And Matt, what are your  
22 plans? You're really close here.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   SGT RAMSEY: I'm going to Northern  
2 Virginia Community College right now. My  
3 initial plan was to just get an associate's  
4 degree in physical therapy -- become a physical  
5 therapist assistant. But I'm kind of reworking  
6 my plan to -- going to get certified as a personal  
7 trainer and work in that field.

8                   I also have a few friends that are  
9 contractors and they're helping me, connecting  
10 me with people to try and get back into some  
11 overseas work. That's what I really want to do  
12 but I don't really have the -- a lot of the times  
13 they want special operations experience and I  
14 don't really have that. But they're trying to  
15 see what they can do for me and if there's any  
16 place for me in that right now, so that's my  
17 ultimate goal. But if not I'll be in the area  
18 as a personal trainer.

19                   (Laughter)

20                   SGT RAMSEY: And if anybody wants my  
21 number I will give it to you. And we can set  
22 something up.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1                   MEMBER REHBEIN: Interested in TAP  
2 and the Transition Assistance Program. Is  
3 there any one single thing that isn't there that  
4 could be that would help?

5                   MS. ALLEN: Financial planning.  
6 Big time. There is no financial planning.  
7 That doesn't exist.

8                   MEMBER REHBEIN: Does it need to be  
9 -- is it a class or is it individualized?

10                  MS. ALLEN: Both. We have Fleet  
11 and Family Services over there at Bethesda and  
12 Fleet and Family Services is great. They have  
13 a wide array of classes that address all sorts  
14 of financial issues. But once again it becomes  
15 that that's a Navy program. And so a lot of  
16 times whenever I bring up Fleet and Family  
17 Services I usually get hit with that's a Navy  
18 program. Well, it's open to everyone and you  
19 should go.

20                  But TAPs, we're not talking about  
21 it. We're not talking about TSGLI and how you  
22 could invest for your future. We're not talking

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 about the key components about retirement and  
2 things like that. We're talking about dress for  
3 success, very important. We're talking about  
4 resume skills, very important.

5 But we're not talking about these  
6 guys being able to retire one day in the real  
7 world. We're not talking about them saving  
8 money and building a house. We're not talking  
9 about the resources that are out there for them.  
10 We're literally throwing a whole bunch of stuff  
11 at them in a 40-week course and sending them home  
12 to which my husband comes home with a stack of  
13 stuff and says thank God I'm married to you.  
14 That was exactly his reply.

15 And I sat down and I'm flipping  
16 through and I was like oh my goodness, did they  
17 talk to you about this. He was like nope. And  
18 I flipped through. I mean there's some really  
19 amazing things that are out there for our  
20 soldiers. And we're not emphasizing them.  
21 We're literally hitting our PowerPoint slides,  
22 we're going click, click, click, click, okay,

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 break for lunch. Click, click, click, have a  
2 good day, see you tomorrow. We're not talking  
3 about the tools that are available for them to  
4 really make a difference in their life.

5 MR. FROST: So when I was a kid at  
6 the school library we had a card catalog and you  
7 could flip through the card catalog and look for  
8 stuff that was interesting or you could go ask  
9 the librarian. And if you ask the librarian  
10 she's going to tell you what she either thinks  
11 you should hear or her favorites. Or you could  
12 look through the card catalog. Neither one of  
13 them gives you the depth of a certain program but  
14 they both provide information.

15 TAP class to me was the card catalog  
16 and then some of the way I've been steered,  
17 physical therapists, occupational therapists,  
18 friends in Operation Warfighter and throughout  
19 was the ask the librarian.

20 What to add to TAP, there's already  
21 so much. I think there's a -- it's either a  
22 mentoring piece or there's a focus piece or

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 there's a localization to your particular  
2 situation and interests, hobbies. Almost like  
3 a career counselor in high school type piece that  
4 I'm not sure how to capture that or how to move  
5 that. Whether it's a short survey before TAP so  
6 they can look at it and go oh yes, I guess we can  
7 skip the forestry section, for instance. We'll  
8 skip the nonfiction for these guys, we'll keep  
9 it under the, you know.

10 MS. ALLEN: We joke around and call  
11 it the Walter Reed mafia because you've got to  
12 know somebody to get things done. Like I'm not  
13 kidding it is the biggest joke. If you know  
14 so-and-so they'll connect you with so-and-so to  
15 get you whatever it is you need. But if you  
16 don't know so-and-so then you've got to wait  
17 until you find someone. So we joke around that  
18 it's the Walter Reed mafia, that's the insider's  
19 joke.

20 And once you get into the club then  
21 all the access is there. You can easily find  
22 everything you need. But if you don't then it

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 doesn't happen.

2           It's just like I had a conversation  
3 with one of the Navy personnel about access to  
4 the non-profits and he said, well, the SVAC does  
5 that.

6           Stop a new family. Stop a new  
7 family that has just arrived. I bet you they  
8 don't even know what the SVAC is, they don't even  
9 know where the SVAC is, and they do not know  
10 what's available. They are so traumatized they  
11 have no idea what's going on. And they  
12 literally walk around in a zombie-like state for  
13 weeks trying to figure everything out until  
14 literally someone says do you need some help.

15           And if you're lucky you have an  
16 awesome nurse case manager or case worker which  
17 we did. Our nurse case managers all the way  
18 through have been phenomenal. We've had three,  
19 they've all three been great. We've had two  
20 social workers, both have been great. Those  
21 have been the people who have helped us the most  
22 through this process.

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1           It's just a big who do you know and  
2           who can you know. And the number one problem  
3           that we have over there is families, whenever  
4           there's an issue, what do they do? They run to  
5           Congress. Where are they supposed to go?  
6           Nobody tells them until they run to their  
7           congressman and then they get in trouble for  
8           running to their congressman. But the whole  
9           time they didn't know where to go at the  
10          beginning because no one gives them clear  
11          direction from the time they hit the floor.

12           If we welcomed these families and  
13          just not hold their hand but to a degree you have  
14          to hold their hand. They've just been  
15          traumatized. So if we would welcome them and  
16          kind of honestly like I guess introduce them to  
17          the Army I think things would go a lot smoother  
18          and I think the communication would just come  
19          from that welcoming.

20           Because think about it, when you go  
21          into a restaurant, if you're welcomed into the  
22          restaurant your experience has already started

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 off on the right foot. If you go up to the  
2 counter and you're waiting for someone to take  
3 your order you're already angry at them. And we  
4 have to make that decision which way we want to  
5 handle this. Either have their families  
6 running the rat race trying to seek it out or  
7 welcome them to the process and make it smoother.

8 MS. DAILEY: And ladies and  
9 gentlemen, we do need to wrap here. If there's  
10 some closing statements let's do that and then  
11 we're at time.

12 MS. ESSEX: I really just wanted to  
13 thank everybody for being here and for giving us  
14 the opportunity to come up and share our stories  
15 because I can say today is the first time I've  
16 really, really felt like I've been listened to  
17 by a group of people who cared about what I had  
18 to say and wanted to help. It's the first like  
19 where I've actually had hope that my husband may  
20 get retired and things may go how they're  
21 supposed to. So I just really, really wanted to  
22 be grateful. And are you looking to adopt?

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 (Laughter)

2 MS. ALLEN: And just thank you.  
3 And please don't give up because our military  
4 system is amazing. Look at what we've done.  
5 Look at our history. We have accomplished  
6 incredible feats.

7 These families, I'm embarrassed  
8 that it's taken 10 years. I truly am  
9 embarrassed because I've been with my husband  
10 since 1998. I was with him before 9/11. I've  
11 been through this whole thing. And we have  
12 friends who have been amputated. We have  
13 friends who were killed in action. I had no idea  
14 how bad this was until I was here.

15 And I'm embarrassed. I really am  
16 embarrassed at how the military has treated  
17 these families. And we should be ashamed. And  
18 it's time. We're overdue to take care of these  
19 families. We owe it to these heroes to help set  
20 them up for success. And thank you for taking  
21 the time out to try.

22 MR. FROST: I'd definitely like to

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 thank all of you for being here. Ten years ago  
2 there wasn't a Recovering Warrior Task Force.  
3 There was the same issues. Soldiers were going  
4 through the same things. And there was no  
5 focus. There was probably small groups, there  
6 was, you know, some people really cared. I  
7 definitely support the mission of the Recovering  
8 Warrior Task Force and thank you for allowing me  
9 to come here and represent I guess.

10 SGT RAMSEY: I guess much the same.  
11 Mrs. Jessica over here, I met her a long time ago  
12 and I remember she was just as passionate as she  
13 is now and she really wanted to help me. So  
14 she's a great lady. And hopefully everything  
15 goes well for them and they do get retired.

16 I mean Bethesda will be missing an  
17 important person. They'll be partying. Well,  
18 the soldiers will be missing an important person  
19 because she knows a lot and she helps a lot of  
20 people.

21 I agree with her 100 percent. I've  
22 seen a lot and I've gone through a lot in the

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

www.nealrgross.com

1 military but when I got to Walter Reed I never  
2 knew how bad it was. I never knew how many  
3 people were there, how many people suffered  
4 injuries like that and it was really a shock to  
5 me. That was -- I couldn't believe it. And  
6 yes.

7 I mean when somebody gets hurt  
8 overseas they go in the chopper and you get back  
9 to your outpost or wherever and all their stuff's  
10 gone and it's kind of like you never hear from  
11 them again. You know, talk to them on the  
12 internet or whatever. But you know, that's it.  
13 It didn't really quite click to me how bad it was.

14 And I know that the Vietnam veterans  
15 had a real tough time with like especially  
16 amputees and anybody who needed to get separated  
17 from combat wounds. Here's your prosthetic and  
18 see you, you know. They didn't get nearly as  
19 much attention as any of us get so I try to think  
20 about them a lot and what they had to go through.  
21 But that's all I've got to say.

22 CO-CHAIR CROCKETT-JONES: Thank

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1 you all. I know it has helped the task force  
2 focus on our purpose to have you here. And your  
3 experiences and sharing them with the task force  
4 means that we can carry that forward as we make  
5 our recommendations and make our report again  
6 this year.

7 At this point though I think we are  
8 done for the day. So no more breaks needed,  
9 we're finished for the day. And I look forward  
10 to seeing you all at the next business meeting.

11 MS. DAILEY: Task force visit to the  
12 Safe Harbor, meet in the lobby at 7:30. We're  
13 all jumping into a van and it'll be heading over  
14 there. Thank you. Thank you all for the last  
15 2 days. Thank you, panel.

16 (Whereupon, the foregoing matter  
17 went off the record at 3:52 p.m.)  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22

**NEAL R. GROSS**

COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS

1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8

**NEAL R. GROSS**  
COURT REPORTERS AND TRANSCRIBERS  
1323 RHODE ISLAND AVE., N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-3701

(202) 234-4433

[www.nealrgross.com](http://www.nealrgross.com)